

A

TREATISE
PROVING
Spirits, Witches,
AND
Supernatural Operations,
BY
PREGNANT INSTANCES
AND
EVIDENCES:
Together with other Things
worthy of Note.

By Meric Casaubon, D.D.

LONDON,
Printed for Brabazon Aylmer, at the Three
Pigeons in Cornhill. 1672.

Imprimatur

Page 1

IMPRIMATUR Tho. TOMKYNS, R. Rmo. in Christo Patriac Domino
Dno. GILBERTO Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Gantuariensi à
Sacris Domesticis.G1 -notes- G1Ex Ædibus Lambethan. Julii 9.
1668.

Title Page

Page 2

A TREATISE PROVING Spirits, Witches, AND Supernatural
Operations, BY PREGNANT INSTANCES AND EVIDENCES:
Together with other Things worthy of Note. By Meric Casaubon,
D. D. LONDON, Printed for Brabazon Aylmer, at the Three
Pigeons in Cornbill. 1672.

Page 3

IMPRIMATUR Tho. TOMKYNS, R. Rmo. in Christo Patriac Domino
Dno. GILBERTO Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Gantuariensi à
Sacris Domesticis.G1 -notes- G1Ex Ædibus Lambethan. Julü 9.
1668.

To the Reader

Page 4

TO THE READER. Christian Reader, (what ever thou art
otherwise, thou art not a true Christian, or so good, as thou
shouldest be, if thou doest not account that of a Christian, thy
best title) though it doth concern thee, no further, perchance,
than I shall tell thee by and by; yet it doth me very much, in
thankfulneß to God, and to acquit my self of wilful negligence in
some particulars of this ensuing Treatise, to acquaint thee with
the occasion, and in what condition I was, when I wrote it. I will
not go back so far, as to tell thee, what I have suffered, since I
have been in the world, by sicknesses, and some other
accidents, the

Page 5

relation whereof though very true, yet I am sure, would be
incredible unto many. There may be a time for that, if God
please. It shall now suffice to tell thee, that about three years
ago and somewhat better, being in London, I was seized upon
with a cold, and shortness of breath, which was so troublesome,

that I went to an intimate friend, and learned Physician, for help, who made no question, but in few days he would cure me, and to that end, prescribed some things. But before many days were over, himself ended his life; in whose death, good learning (ancient, I mean) had a great loss. But the comfort is, which I can witness, he died a Christian. After him, the cause still continuing, I had recourse unto another, of the same profession, whom though I knew not before, yet I found him very friendly, and so far as I could judge, very rational in his prescriptions. But notwithstanding such help, the disease increasing, rather than abating; I at last, resolved, with Gods help, for Canterbury again, which I did think many times, I should never see more. Where, for eight or nine moneths, I continued much in the same case; till

Page 6

at last, that disease ended in some nephritical fits, which I did not expect to out-live. But I did; till April 1666. when I was freshly assaulted with new fits; which, more remisly, or sharply, continued some moneths; till at last, divers other evil symptomes concurring, I lost sleep; and so lost it, that for the space of four moneths, and upwards, I may truly, to the best of my knowledge, say, I had not one hour of natural sleep, but such as was, by the advice of my Physicians, procured by Drugs, the strongest that are, to that end: which sleep, so procured, left me always in such a hatred, and detestation of life, that nothing but obligation of conscience could have prevailed with me, or any body else, I think, in my case, to preserve life at so dear a rate. What I was unto others, I know not: I was unto my self, I am sure, a wonder; (nay [Greek omitted] prodigium: a monster; our old translation) that I did hold out so long. And yet, when I did most despair of life; or rather, comfort my self, that the time of my deliverance was now surely come; so it pleased God, I began to recover sleep, and not long after, amended to such a degree of chearfulness,

Page 7

that for many weeks after, I did ever and anon doubt, whether I was not in a dream. But finding the continuance of my chearfulness, though in much other weakness; I think any Christian Reader, if he do not think me worse than an ordinary Heathen, or Insidel; will easily believe, that I had some thoughts, how I might employ a life, (so much of it, as was yet to come) so strangely prolonged, to do Himsome service, whom I looked upon, as the only Author. First, I resolved (my most immediate profession) to preach, as often as I could. And for the first time,

(being an Easter-day, a very proper day, after such areviving) I thought, as to bodily strength, I came off well enough. But when I attempted it a second time, though till the Evening before, I thought my self in very good case; yet I found my self suddenly so disabled, and brought so low again, (which continued for three days) that since that time, my opinion hath been, I should but tempt God, to think of any such thing any more. After this, my chearfulness, and vigour of spirits still continuing, I began to think of writing; a trade which I began very young, and of which, I

Page 8

thank God for it, I have had comfort at home, and abroad, as much, and more than I did ever promise my self. I did pitch upon a subject, which I did think most convenient for me, as having more immediate relation to devotion, and not unseasonable, in these ungodly times. It was not long, before I had all my materials, out of several papers, and Note-books; together and ready. But when I thought to put them into a form, by coherence of matter and stile; I found my self so unable, that I did absolutely conclude, I had no other business in this world, and to no other end God had prolonged my life, than by continued earnest repentance (a greater work, I doubt, than many imagine) to fit my self for a better. How I have acquitted my self, I must leave to God. But time passing, moneth after moneth, and I still continuing in as good vigour of mind, I thought, as when at the best; it troubled me not a little, that I should live profitable unto my self only. At last, this subject, once before thought upon, but since forgotten, came into my mind again. I will not be so bold, without better warrant, with God Almighty, to say, that be put it into my head,

Page 9

either before, when it first offered it self; or now, when I remembred it. But this I may truly say, since I have been a writer, I never proceeded in any subject, (for the time that was bestowed upon it) with more expedition and alacrity. For it hath been my case, ever since I came out of that languishing extremity, which affected my Spirits most; that my body hath continued very weak, ever since; so that it is but some part of the day, when at best, that I can converse with books; seldom so well, that I can walk, or stand upon my legs: and when once set in my Study to write, or to meditate; it is irksome to me, to rise upon any occasion; and therefore I avoid it, without there be some great necessity: much more tedious and irksome, and not without danger, to reach books, which I cannot reach (a great

part of my books) without climbing; nor always find, very readily, though ranged and ordered with care; when I seek them. This is the cause, that my quotations are not always so full, or so punctual, as otherwise, they might have been. But for the truth of them, which I think is the main business, I durst undertake. For though I have many

Page 10

things out of my private Papers, and Notebooks, or Adversaria, which for the reasons before alledged, I could not now revise in the Authors themselves, out of which I had them: yet out of the originals I had them I am sure, and not out of other mens quotations; which I never trusted so far, as to enter them without examination. If, for want of the Originals, I have taken any thing upon trust, I have acquainted the Reader, and so discharged my self. So far, I can undertake; but that in perusing the Original Authors, either formerly, or now again, I have mistaken in none; this I dare not undertake, who confess, that in the reading of one passage, sometimes, once, or twice; when I made no question of the sense; yet in a third reading, I have found (sometimes I say; not very often, perchance) that I was in an error. And if I might advise, I would not have any man take upon him the name of a Scholar, that will trust any quotations, if he may go to the Originals; nor trust any translation, if he can understand the Authors in their own tongue: which if more practised, good books would be in more request.

Page 11

That I had such a subject in my thoughts, many years ago, may appear by somewhat I did write in the Preface to Doctor Dee's book; and then, indeed, I was big with it, had time, and opportunity served. But after that I was once fixed upon other things, or cares, occasioned by that miraculous revolution of affairs in this Kingdom, which soon after hapned; I may sincerely protest, that I never thought of it any more, except some chance brought it into my mind; but never as thinking I should ever meddle with it, further than I had done. Not that I ever promised any thing, which I had not then, when promised, some probable hopes, I should; and always since, a willingness to perform; but because I have been always taken up, so far as my health, and other necessary occasions would give me leave, with somewhat, that I thought more seasonable or necessary. And so I thought now of this subject, as I have handled it. For Credulity, and Incredulity, in general, being my Theme, which left me to a liberty of chusing fit instances, where I would,

Page 12

so that upon them I might but ground such rules and directions for either, as might be proper to my undertaking; I have endeavoured to pitch upon such, as might afford somewhat against the crying evils of these times, contempt of good learning, and Atheism. And whereas I mention sometimes three Parts, as intended; two only being here exhibited: true it is, that three were intended, in case my health had afforded it. But it did not. And indeed, I wonder it hath done so much, the little time considered, that hath been bestowed upon it. Yet, is not the work imperfect, therefore; which might have been finished in the First, but that, as the Second hath afforded more instances, (and of another kind) than are in the First Part; so might the Third also, than in either First, or Second, if I live to do that also. It cannot be very soon, I am sure, because what spare time I have from sickness, till this Summer be over, is otherwise destinated. And though I am much weaker already, than I was, when I began; yet whilst I live, I shall despair of nothing, who have had

Page 13

So much experience, what God can do, beyond all expectation; or, (in mans judgement) credibility. Farewel. CANTERBURY, 1. June, 1668.

Errata

Page 14

Errata, with some Additions, at the end of the Book, which they that read the Book, are desired to be mindful of. To which, let this be added. Page 275. line 16. I believe, allow it but a hundred thousand spectators, a very small proportion for Universus Populus Rom. which we know hath been censed (Citizens, inhabitants of Rome) at one time, four millions, and above: at another time, six millions, and above: could not therefore, I believe, (yet with submission to better judgments) inclose, or cover less, than fourscore, or a hundred Acres of ground: a thing, nevertheless, scarce credible, I doubt, to best Ingineers, or Architects, later ages have afforded. However, though we may be mistaken, in the casting of particulars; yet that Pliny could mistake in his report, or the account he doth give us, of a thing so publick, and yet of fresh memory, when he wrote; no rational man can believe. A man would think, this could not, and c.

Part 1

Page 15

OF CREDULITY AND INCREDULITY, In things Natural, and Civil.
The First Part. Among other errors of our Life, to which that
Caligo mentium; or, darkness of our under standing; by some
Ancient wife Heathens, who knew not the true cause, so much
wondred at; doth expose us; there's scarce any thing, wherein
men either more frequently erre, or with more danger, than in
unadvised belief, or unbelief.

Page 16

In Civil affairs as rash belief hath been, and daily is, the undoing
of many; so obstinate unbilief, of as many, if not of more.
Credere, and non Credere (to believe, and not to believe;) that
Elegant fabulator, who lived in Augustus his time, and was a
Servant of his, (well deserving to be better known unto good
Schools, than he is commonly) hath made it the argument of one
of his morals, showing by pregnant instances the danger of each;
as [Greek omitted] and [Greek omitted] (belief, and unbelief) is
the argument of two Orations in Dio Chrysostomus; whose very
surname, Chrysostome, doth testifie, what account the age he
lived in, made of his wit, and language. But again; easie belief
hath contaminated, and obscured the History of Nature, with
many ridiculous fables and fictions: but unbelief, with no less
prejudice to truth, (which according to Plato, most properly; nay,
only, he faith, doth belong unto such things) and withal, to mans
nature, bath bereav'd it of its more noble function, the
contemplation of things spiritual, and eternal, not. discernable
with bodily eyes, but by the light of faith, upon Divine revelation
chiefly: but upon sound reason and certain experience also. A
little portion of which knowledge, and contemplation, though but
little, is even by Aristotle, that incomparable Naturalist, preferr'd
before the most perfect knowledge of nature, that man is
capable of: De part. anim. lib. 1. cap. 5. From ungrounded belief,
gross superstition, by which true Religion is not a little infected
and adulterated, hath proceeded: but, from the contrary, right
down Atheism (whether openly professed, or palliated, as the
fashion is:) by which, all sense of piety, all sense of immortality,
being taken away, and nothing left to man, but what is common
unto bruits, (since that reason, confined to things sensible and
perishable, is little better than sense; and sense, in bruits, is by
many deemed,

Page 17

and called reason:) man may truly be said, to be metamorphosed into another creature. Lastly, if we appeal unto the Judgments of men; on the one side stands the credit and authority of so many ages, which commend that of Epicharmus unto us, ([Greek omitted] translated by Cicero;) Nervi, argue artus sapienti , nontemere credere; that is, Not easily to trust, (or, to believe) are the very nerves and sinews of wisdom. On the other, Non satis credere, want of faith, or belief; (so Scneca, a wife man too, though not so ancient:) is the original of all misery: and one of no less credit, and antiquity, (some few years abated) than Epicharmus, hath told us long ago, that [Greek omitted] infidelity, or want of faith, (his very words, recorded by Plutarch; cited by Cliniens Alexandrinus; [Greek omitted]) is the cause, that God and his works are not better known unto men. Which contrariety, not of opinions only, but of evexts also, upon which those opinions were grounded, and which occasioned that contrariety; makes me think sometimes the better of those ancient Philosophers, who maintained and argued it at large, that nothing could be certain unto men; and that peremptorily to conclude of any thing, as either true, or salfe, was great rashness, and ignorance; since that of all those things controverted among men, some boldly affirming, and others as peremptorily denying; there was not any thing for which, and against which probable reasons and arguments might not be produced; which might, if not amount to an absolute quilibrium in the ballance, yet induce a rational man, to suspend his affent. To make this good, how far they proceeded, there be Books both Greek and Latine, yet extant, that will shew: which though written by Heathens, and by many, both Heathens, and

Page 18

Christians opposed; yet have they not wanted some able Champions, even in our age. But since this is not our business here, and that a perfect Sceptick, what ever they may pretend in words, is an impossibility in nature, as by more than one, but St. Augustine for one, is well observed; we may certainly conclude, that neither to believe, or unbelieve (in things Natural, or Civil) is absolutely good, or bad, but as either are guided and regulated, more or less, by reason and discretion: which though they cannot secure any man, the wisest that is, (such is the condition of mortal man upon earth) that he shall never be deceived; yet may secure him, that his error shall not be without comfort, that he was not deceived as a fool, for want of wit and consideration: which is the comfort, that Divine Hippocrates doth propose unto them, that miscarry a thing he thought very possible) in a right course, that they miscarry, [Greek omitted] that is, (according

to, or, for no want of reason,) and bids us keep to that still, though again and again crossed, by ill success. Now because a well grounded belief or unbelief (in things Natural, or Civil, as before) are, for the most part, the effects of much observation, and long experience, which many for want of years, (though supplied in many, by natural pregnancy) have not yet attained unto: that such as have not, may, if they please, reap the benefit of others observation, is one main end and purpose of this present undertaking. And to prevent all mistakes, which our title might occasion, and the Readers may the better be satisfied, what to expect: First, where as we say, in things natural, by natural, I do not only understand such things, which apparently have some ground in nature, and whereof a probable reason may be given; which is the more ordinary notion: But also, as by Trallianus, an ancient Physician,

Page 19

(not to name others) by some very eminent in that art, once to me much commended; the word is usually taken, as when he distributeth, which he doth in every disease almost, his remedies and receipts, into methodical, and natural; by methodical, understanding, rational; that is such, of which, or for which a reason may be given, [Greek omitted], as he speaks in one place : by natural, those which are supposed to work by some natural efficacy, though the reason, or true cause be, as yet, secret and unknown. Of which nature, he doth make all amulets to be, which therefore he calleth [Greek omitted] or naturalia. Of this notion of the word natural, St. Austin takes notice, in his eleventh book Do Doctrina Chrisstara, Chap, the 20. as ordinary in his days. I or having spoken of Ligaturis, and Characters, he doth add, quæ mitiori nemine Physica (in some Editions, Physicam, falsely) vocant, non quasi superstitione, sed natura, prodesse videantur. If therefore we say somewhat, of such also, we do not extend he notion of the word beyond its bounds. For as Trallianus, so other Physicians of his time, and of our time also, as by name, Sennertus, do also use the word: Specifica, and Naturalia, for the same thing. But again, if under the same title, we speak offome things acted, or effected by spirits, though the authors, or actors themselves, according to the common opinion, (contradicted by many ancients) as incorporeal and immaterial effences, do not so properly fall within the cognizance of ordinary nature; yet their operations upon corporeal effences being effected, and brought to pass, (for the most part at least, as both ancient and late, that have written of these things, are of opinion) by means natural, though to us unknown; may very well be termed natural in the latitude of the notion before

explained: though to us unknown, I say, as who know yet of nature, in comparison of what we do not

Page 20

know, but very little, as they that have taken most pains in the study of it, acknowledge and lament. Had we added the word supernatural, in this place, (natural and supernatural) it might have been too general, and comprehended miracles also, for which we have a more proper place, under the title of things Divine. And the word, Diabclical, or Demoniacial, since there was no need of it, I was willing to forbear. Secondly, I desire the Reader to take notice, that whereas some who have written [Greek omitted], (of belief and unbelief) have chiefly, under that title, insisted upon trust, or trusting, between man and man, in point of friendship, and ordinary conversation, in contracts and promises, and the like; I meddle not at all with it in this sense; by things Civil, understanding only relations, or histories of things done, or pretended to be done by men; to be seen, or known in the world, not ordinary, and to all men, credible. Again, Credulity, oppos'd to Incredulity, may be understood two ways, either as a vertue (for so the word is taken sometimes, by Christian writers, especially;) or both Credulity (the most warrantable and ordinary sense of the word) and Incredulity may be taken as two vicious extreams, of what we may call [Greek omitted], in general, taken for a rational belief, or, belief grounded, either upon ordinary grounds of reason, and probability, which begets, a moral belief; or upon such pregnant pressing reasons, as produce a firm assent, answerable to certain knowledge, or science, though not science properly, because not grounded upon the knowledge of the causes. In either sense, credulity taken, will fit our purpose well enough: yet of the two, I rather chuse the second, that credulity may be taken for a vice; that so, as all, or most vertues, according to Aristotle's doctrine, (though by some, upon very light grounds,

Page 21

as I conceive, much opposed) we may place this [Greek omitted], or belief also in the middle of two vicious extremities. And so is this business of believing very well stated by Plutarch, in more than one place, and upon several occasions. Lastly, whereas my title promiseth the consideration of both equally, Credulity, and Incredulity; and most of my examples will be found of Incredulity, or such as tend to the reproof and confutation of it, I may be thought to have dealt partially, as though I favoured, or less blamed Credulity, than the contrary vice. But that doth not follow, neither had I any such respect, in

the chusing of my examples. Neither indeed is it absolutely determinable, which of the two, Credulity, or Incredulity, is most dangerous, or blamable; but as the particular object of either is, so may the one be more or less than the other. But I must confess, the business of incredulity did more run in my head at this time, because of the times so set upon Atheism, which of all kind of incredulity, is the most horrible, and damnable, and most unworthy of a rational man. Now one prime foundation of Atheism, as by many ancient, and late, is observed, being the not believing the existence of spiritual essences, whether good, or bad; separate, or united; subordinate to God, as to the suprem, and original Cause of all; and by consequent, the denying of supernatural operations; I have, I confess, applied myself, by my examples, which in this case do more than any reasoning; and the authority of the holy Scriptures laid aside) are almost the only convincing proof; to the confutation of such incredulity: in this first part, especially. However, unadvised credulity and incredulity being considered as two extreams, by the doctrine of contraries, it will follow, that what tends to the illustration, or confutation of the one, doth in some sort

Page 22

equally belong unto the other; and though the examples, generally, have more reference to the one, than to the other; the observations, upon the examples, shall equally concern them both, which is enough to justifie my Title. Now because credulity, and incredulity, doth properly belong unto such things, as are wondred at, either, as besides the ordinary course of nature; and therefore wondred at, because rare and unusual; or against it, and therefore thought impossible, or supernatural; it will not be amiss in the first place, to consider what those things are, considered in their kinds, or generality, which usually cause admiration. As I go along, I may meet with somewhat, that may occasion some consideration: otherwise, I have no intention, but to name them only. Monsters are the most ordinary subject of their admiration, who are not qualified to admire any thing else, though it deserve it, much more. However, they that have, or shall read the History of Monstirs, written by Baubinus, not to mention others; may think the better of many things, which before perchance, they thought incredible. Though he treat of all kind of Monsters, yet Hermaprodites only, are in his Title, as the most prodigious, or most considerable. Indeed, many laws have been made about them, and many cases proposed, and answered, both in the Civil, and Canonical law. I have read also, of trials, processes, and Judgments against, or concerning them, in several Courts, beyond the Seas; and Pliny doth record, that

in his time, they were in deliciis, not for their beauty, and good parts, I suppose, but (such is the perversity of some) for their very monstrosity. And what if after all this, some men will maintain, that there be no such creatures? One great argument will be; they never

Page 23

saw any. Another, there have been some counterfeits. Upon these grounds, who seeth not, how much the History of Nature may suffer, through the rashness and ignorance of some, who affect to be thought wife; for denying what other men believe, the Continuator of Thuanus his History will tell, what passed in Paris, Anno Dom. 1613. about this controversie, if any desire to know. After Monsters, those things I reckon, that happen by natural sympathies, and antipathies, (though these also, denied by some, who must adventure upon somewhat, that they may be thought some body) and again those things that proceed, from what Physicians call [Greek omitted] or [Greek omitted] (it is written both ways:) to which sympathies may be referr'd, but it extends much further: and again those things that proceed from the strength of imagination: concerning all which not only examples and instances, in most books of all arguments, are obvious; but also peculiar books, and tractates, made by learned Physicians and Philosophers, searching into the causes, (though natural acknowledged, yet hidden, and secret) so far as the wit of man can reach, are extant: all these, I conceive, to them that search into the works of nature with diligence, offer themselves frequently, as worthy objects of aumiration. Another great object of admiration, is that which they call occultæ qualitates; to which some sympathies and antipathies; as also [Greek omitted] may be referred; but is much more general, than either. I hose occulta qualitates have been stiled by some men, who had the ambition to be accounted more profound, and quicksighted into the works of nature, than others, Asylum asinorum; or, therefuge, or sanctuary of Asses; but, in their attempts and endeavours of rendring of reasons, to maintain manifest qualities, they, generally, have acquitted

Page 24

themselves so weakly, so childishly, as by the discourses and refutations of Physicians, and Philosophers, both ancient and late, generally most approved and known, doth appear; that what they thought to brand others with, hath unhappily, but deservedly stuck to themselves, their reasonings, if not themselves, being become the scorn and ludibrium of all truly wise, and judicious. So hitherto, I am sure, according to the old

Philosophy. But what the conceited omnipotency of Atemes, according to the new Philosophy, (or revived Epicurism) may do, to satisfie all doubts and scruples, I know not. For my part, I shall not be ashamed to acknowledge my weakness: I have looked into it, with as much candor, and diligence, as in such a case I thought necessary; so far from prejudice, that I would perswade my self, I could not but speed, and find what I sought for: but I have not I profess it; yet with submission, to better judgments. TO these occulia qualitates, we may add, influxus c listes, or influentia; to which I find very learned men, Physicians and others, to ascribe strange effects: Yet these be very learned too, that will by no means admit of such: as learned Pererius by name, who doth inveigh against them, as the confusion of all sound Philosophy, and in very deed, the true asylum asinorum. Yet, if a man consider of it soberly, and read impartially, what is by very sober men pleaded for them; he may find ground enough, (it is my opinion) to believe them: especially, when he doth consider, that Aristotle himself was forced, besides his four Principia, or Elementa, to have recourse to a quintam essentiam, (besides that, which he doth appropriate to the Heavens) as a more noble cause: yea to God himself, in some things, as the immediate cause, operating above nature, above reason (humane) by his meer Omnipotency. Whereby Ariftotle

Page 25

doth apparently lay a foundation for nuracles, as we may shew in due place: whereas some conceited foolish men, pretended Christians, but real Atheists, as Pomponatius and the like; because they would not seem to depart from Aristotle's doctrine, refer all miracles to natural causes. Besides it is well known that Hippocrates also, doth acknowledge [Greek omitted] in diseases; by which though Gallen, and some others understand ambientem aerem, only; yet even so then certainly the aer preternaturally, or supernaturally affected, by some divine, or celestial cause; which is the more probable, because in other places he doth speak of the Gods, (according to the phrase of those days) very reverently, and doth much ascribe to their power, in those things that happen unto men. But to our C lestes influxus: though they be granted, yet it is very possible, that many things may be ascribed unto them, which may proceed from other causes. That some men are lucky at Cards, beyond all imagination, or do feats with them, beyond the limits of any supposed activity, or jugling, such as learned Raguseius doth profess in the presence of some others, men of great worth and same, whom he doth name (Hieron. Fabritius, ab Aquatendente: Hercules Saxonia, and c.) to have seen, and admired; I should not, though never so much

admired, or increable, ascribe to a Celestial influence, though I find a very good Author, whom I ever look'd upon as a second Aristotle, (the greatest commendation, I think, that can be given to man, Religion laid aside) in point of found and solid reasoning; even Thomas Aquinas, cited for it, by the same learned Author: whose opinion, in that matter, I much sooner embrace, that such things are done by contract with the Devil. And yet I have ground to believe, that so much may be done in this kind, by art and cunning;

Page 26

(which things are commonly referred to the power of me and custom, which will be our next consideration, after this of influxes) so strange and miraculous, in appearance, that a man had need to be very well vers'd in such speculations, before he charge any man. And that is, when the case is so notorious, as no man can rationally doubt; as in that pretended Jugler, who (related by divers) before Charles the Ninth, King of France, made the Rings of a gold Chain, to leap towards him one after another, who was at a distance; and after that, made the Chain whole again: which, at last, himself confessed to have done by the help of the Devil; for which he was deservedly cast out of the Court, and punished. Learned Vessius hath it too, and quotes three Authors for it, but those three, have it but from one, which kind of quoting is not so safe, except this very thing add some weight, because it hath been believed by such, and such, and not contradicted by any. But, in a case of this nature, before such company, and yet of fresh memory, when the first relation was made; the testimony of one credible witness, may be thought sufficient. But for Pererius, why he should be so bitter against Celestial influences, since he also doth grant, and ground upon occult qualities, which often are setched from Celestial influences, and liable to the same inconveniences, and therefore by some, as was said before, who would gladly be thought to see further than other men, so termed, (asylum asinorum) I see no reason. But granting these influences, the great question doth remain, whether they work, as general only, or as particular causes also. It is the opinion of some very learned, that their power, and operation doth extend even to particulars: as for example, to dispose and to incline (not compel) a man, to such and such actions: but of more, that they work only, as general causes: as

Page 27

for example, why in some ages, men generally have been more inclinable to superstition, ready to believe, and to swallow more,

than the boldest impostor could invent: in others, more to A theism and incredulity, all upon the senses, and what is visible and palpable, though against all sense and reason. In some, more for strises, and contention; in others, more for peace, and calmer studies. And what shall we say to that influexce, that produced in men that frantick humor, the beginning whereof is ascribed by Historians, to the year of the Lord 1260. of wandring bout, half naked, and whipping themselves unto bloud? Which though suppressed by authority for a while, sprung up again some forty, or fifty years after, with so much advantage, that most Kingdoms in Europe, were over-run with it; and notwithstanding the opposition of Popes, by their excommunications, and other means that were used, continued above 100. years after; as doth appear by a peculiar tractate of Gerson, the learned Chancellor of France, set out Anno Dom. 1460. against it. Thousands in one company, of all kind of people, might have been seen in divers places, thus martyizing their bodies, by tearing their flesh, and their bloud running; a pitiful sight, in outward appearance, but whether to the greater pleasure of their distemper'd minds, or pain of body, I know not. I have spoken of it, elsewhere, which I shall not here repeat. I quote no Authors: there are so many Historiographers, besides others, that take notice of it, I think it needless. If I may speak my mind without offence, this prodigious propensity to ixnovation in all kind, but in matters of learning particularly, which so many upon no ground, that I can see, on appearance of reason are possessed with; I know not what we should more probably ascribe it unto, than to some sad constellation, or influence. But to conclude this matter

Page 28

of influences, whether of general, only; or, of particular efficacy also; it is agreed on all hands, that they are secrets of Nature, or of Heaven, if you will; which none will, upon presence of any art, attempt to dive unto, but upon a presumption, that the world (as of wicked men in general, some Philosophers have maintained) cannot subsist without cheaters and impostors. Another great cause-of wondring, is the power of use and cufirm, which they, who either by the report of others, creditable witnesses; or by their own experience, have not been acquainted with, and well considered of, must needs ascribe to magick, and supernatural causes many things, which are meerly natural. It is a subject of a large extent, but of excellent use, in divers respects: which made some ancient Fathers, (not to mention other Authors, of all professions) upon divers occasions so largely to insist upon it, as they do sometimes. St. Chrysestom faith plainly, that there is

not any thing of greater power, and which produceth stranger effects, among men: the consideration whereof he doth make excellent use of, in matters of life and religion: which is the reason, that he doth insist upon it so often. Among others, one great use is, to discern some actions, which have been admired, and through ignorance, thought miraculous and supernatural; from supernatural and miraculous indeed: the discerning of which, of what moment it hath been, in Civil affairs, sometimes; and sometimes religious; many pregnant examples might be produced. Another great use the ancient Fathers make of this speculation, is to convince the sluggishness of men, in the pursuit of Heaven, who statter, or rather fool themselves with a conceit of impossibility of performing what is required, and without which no Heaven can be attained; when they see or may see, such visible examples of far greater performances

Page 29

for a less reward, God knows, by constant endeavours, and resolution. It is possible, the Reader may light upon a book, tituled, A Treatise of Use and Custom. It is not in the Title, but might have been added (as here) in things Natural, Civil, and Divine. That which gave occasion to it, (for I must own it as mine, though set out, without my name) was: I was at that time much troubled, and as I thought injured, by what, in the law of this Realm, goes under the name of Custom; to me, before, little known: and as the business run often in my mind, (riding especially, when I had nothing else to busie my thoughts) it brought in time many things into my mind, which I had read, and observed, concerning custom, in general; till at last it came to this, that was printed. I needed not have owned it, some may think; and better so, perchance: yet the thanks I have had for it, from some, to whose judgment I could not but ascribe much, because I knew them very conversant in the study of Nature, whereof also they have given good proof to the publick, hath made me to adventure upon this acknowledgment. However, were it now to be reprinted, (such is the largeness of the subject) it might be sitted for publick use much more, than ever it was. Now those things that are atchieved by Art and Study, though they may seem not so properly Natural, in that sense we take natural here; yet as they are referred to the power of use and custom (a great mystery of Nature, in our sense, and the subject of much admiration, as that Treatise will shew them, who desire further satisfaction about it) so, they properly belong to this account. I May not, in this survey of several heads, which usually cause admiration (I observe no order, but take them as

they offer themselves) I may not, I say, omit the wonders of Chymistry; by some so much doted upon,

Page 30

(right Mountebancks, and cheaters in this) that they would refer all mystcries and miracles, even of Religion unto it; and to that end, setch the pedigree of it from God himself, in his holy word, (much profaned and abused by their ridiculous, senseless applications, and interpretations: wherein, I think, one Robert Flud, of this Country, worthily for it chastised by Gassendus, hath exceeded, even to the height of blasphemy; all that I have read or heard of) and after him, from Adam, from Solomon, by sundry fabulous forged writings: and whom not? Trithemius, that learned Abbot, and a great pretender to Mysteries himself, whose inventions have troubled so many heads, to so little purpose hitherto; his judgment of it is, that parum in se continet, prater verba, fraudes, vanitatem, dolositatem, and the like; which he would have the necessary attendants on it. What made him so angry with it, I know not. For my part, I am bound to speak of the art it self, lawfully used, as by most learned Physicians at this day, with all respect and gratitude, as owing my life, under God, to it. For when (it may do some others good perchance, to know it) I was a young Student in Christ-Church Colledge, in Oxford, in a grievous sickness (it was thought, the Small Pox had struck in) I had two Physicians, whereof, the worthy Professor, Dr. Cleyton was one, the other, a young man, of St. Magdalens-Hall, or Colledge, as I remember; by the appointment of my then Tutor, Dr. Meetkerke, since that, Hebrew Professor in Oxford; and afterwards one of the Prebends of Winchister, of ever dear and honoured memory to me. But my disease so prevailed, it seems, that after a fortnight, or thereabouts, having been prayed for in the Church once or twice: at last both my Physicians came to my Tutor, and told him they had done what could be done by art: there was no hope left, but in Gods great

Page 31

power, if he thought fitting: otherwise I had not many hours to live. Having thus taken their leaves, and left him very sorrowful; about one hour after (this is the account I had from him, by word of mouth, and under his hand too) the younger Physician came to him again, confirms to him what they had said before, when together; but withal, made a motion, if he thought fit, as in a desperate cafe, to try some means. which possibly might do more than could be expected, by ordinary ways. At the worst, I could die, but two or three hours before my time. The Doctor

was at a stand; asked whether he might not send to my friends, before, to London; of which famous Dr. Thory was the chief, whom I was trusted to, and who took care of me. To which being answered, that before the man could come to London, the business would certainly be over; he gave way: and presently, Pills, or Potion, somewhat was given me, which in less than twenty four hours, (with Gods blessing) restored me to sense, and speech; and from that time, I remember well, by what degrees I recovered. For I was brought so low before, that though prety chearful, ever since, it was a whole month at least, after, before I could read in a book, or stand well upon my legs; to say no more. Now, that, what I took, was some Chymical composition, my Tutor told me, but no particulars of it, which I suppose were not told him. For I never was so happy, as to see, or know him, that had been the Author of so much good, under God, unto me; who I think died soon after himself neither can I so much as give an account of his name, till I can find the Doctor's papers, which at present I cannot. I know how averse some are from Chymical receipts: which indeed, from meer Empiricks, must needs be very dangerous: but from a man, that is well grounded in the old way, may do strange things. This example therefore I thought would not be amiss.

Page 32

I have been much pleased with the relation of divers experimexis, which I have read in Quercetanus, when I have found them confirmed by other sober writers, that were not, or are not, meer Chymists. For till then, I think a man may do well to suspend his faith. And I know that Quercetanus himself, though very learned otherwise, is suspected sometimes by some, who generally give him good respect, to impose upon the Credulity of his Readers. How much more Crolius, Parasel'us, and the like? I find learned Sennertus charged with no less then Atheism, by more than one, for giving too much credit unto him: as particularly, concerning that, which they call, the spiritual rose: that is, a rose (and if a rose, why not any other plant, or flower) by art, reduced into ashes, wherein the substance of the rose shall be so preserved, that with a convenient heat applied, a spiritual rose shall arise, and appear in the glass, like in all things to what it was before. Yet this is averred for a truth by some, who profess to have made frequent experiment before company. So Gafarell, as I find him cited by others: but Gafarell is a man of very little authority with me; (especially in so great a thing) neither with any man, I think, that loves sobriety. I have ground enough for what I say. Had he, himself no intention to deceive; yet the Authors, whom he doth trust, such as Galeaus, Thevet,

Cardan, (of whom more afterwards) and his doting Rabbins, sufficiently shew, what a man of judgment he was. In the beginning of that Chapter, where he treats of the rose, he tells us of another experiment, very well worth the knowing, if true, (Cardan is his Author) that a knife, being rubbed upon some kind of Loadstone, or a pointed instrument; the body may be cut, or run in, without any pain at all. It may be true, but I would have better authority for it, than Cardans; that mandacissimus,

Page 33

by his own, and his friends acknowledgment: but more likely to be false, because not better known, or more inquired after. But the testimony of a learned Physician of this Country, confirmed by a noble and learned Knight, doth much more move me. Neither are the arguments, brought against the possibility of such a thing, by those afore mentioned censurers, of any great weight with me. Why should it overthrow all Faith, and all Religion, or be prejudicial to the power of God; as though God, who is the Author of Nature, were not the Author of all wonders, brought to pass by natural means? Indeed, in point of Philosophy, it must needs be very strange, and in some manner incredible; because of that known Axiome, A privationt adhab tum, and c. But to contest against clear evidence, by Philosophical Axiomes; is as much against Philosophy, and Aristotle particularly, as any thing. Neither (if true) doth it abate of the wonder of the resurrection, to me; who still look upon the same God, by his power the Author of the one, as well as of the other. Neither is my Faith concerning the resurrection of the dead, confirmed unto me by this experiment, (if it be true, which I desire I may be allowed to say, till I have seen it my self, or see more reason to believe it) which I thank God, doth rest upon better grounds, than Chymical experiments; but illustrated, I will acknowledge, and say, not a little. For as here, out of ashes, so there, out of the dust: as here, the same rose in substance, yet a spiritual rose; so there, the same body in substance; but a spiritual body: this, by fire; the other, I will not say by fire, yet not without fire; when the Elements shall mest with fervent beat; and a new Earth, and new Heavens are promised. So much for the possibility of this noble experiment I can plead: to which I add, that the same that deride it, as impossible, in point of reason;

Page 34

and, as impious to believe; yet grant the birth, and growing of a Plant in distilled water, as possible and true, which to some others, may seem as incredible, But on the other side, when I

consider, that what these write of plants and flowers; others, write of mettals and minerals, that they may be so resolved by art, ut in vitro instar fruticis and arbuscul , efflorescant and surrigantur; it makes me to suspect the other the more, For if such things could be done, me-thinks they should be seen oftner than they are; or rather, reported to be. It were a sight for Kings and Princes; not to be done in corners, and by men, who, I am sure, have been found tripping in less matters. I make as much doubt of that which they call, aurum alatum, though by some averred with much confidence. For if true, the invention and use of Gunpowder, would be little regarded, in comparison. They that write of the wonders of nature, or natural magick, as they call it; bring into this account also some things that have been done by exquisite art, apt to cause admiration, in the beholders, and incredible, or almost incredible to them, that have it by relation only. Though art, and nature be commonly opposed; yet well may such things be reckoned among the wonders of nature also, in more than one respect; whereof one may be, because the Authors of such wonders must be looked upon as helped, or fitted by nature, more than art, if by art at all. Such a one is mentioned, a rustick by his profession and education, by Wormius, in his Musaum; whose pieces were admired by all, and by some, he faith, thought to exceed bare art. Such were the works of Archimedes, that admirable man, whose miraculous atchievements, though brought to pass by Art, (whereof himself hath left sufficient evidences, to

Page 35

posterity) yet so far surpassing the reach and abilities (for ought we can find) of all that have been since him, in so many ages since, that we must needs think there was in him, and his works, much more of nature, than art. What praise a late Architect (Dominicus Fontana) got, for removing one of the Roman, or Ægyptian rather Obelisks, from one side of the Ægyptican Church, where it had stood a long time in Circo Neronis, to the other; all books that treat of these things are full of it: as particularly, how long the Pope (Sixtus the V.) was, before he could get any body that would undertake it; and how much the work was admired, (and still is) when it was done; what instruments were used; what cost was bestowed, and the like. It was, or is, an entire stone, of 956148 pounds weight: 170 foot high, as some write; but it may be a mistake of the Print: for others, whom I rather believe, say but 107; besides the bifis, 37 foot high. The manner, how it was done, is accurately set down by Henr. Monanthelius, in his Commentaries upon Aristotles Mechanicks. But what is this to what was performed by

Archimedes, in his time? Which things, though of themselves, very incredible; yet attested at such a time, and by such witnesses, as they are, one may as well doubt, whether ever there was such a place as Syracuse, or such a man as Marcellus: not to speak of his own works, yet extant, which they that are able to understand, or part of them, look upon with as much admiration, as ever those works of his were, by them that saw them. I cannot but laugh at the conceit of some men, who think, that the use of Gunpowder was known to Archimedes, and that, by the help of it, he did what he did, at the siege of Syracuse: such a conceit also hath Sir Walter Rawleigh, as I remember,

Page 36

of Alexanders time; but upon what grounds, I shall not now enquire. But certainly, Archimedes his inventions are much undervalued by them, who think such things could be done by Gunpowder. Gunpowder indeed in a Ship may blow it up, suddenly: out of a Ship, may sink it, in time, if it be not too far. But to hoise a Ship, from the walls of the town, which were compassed by the Sea, at one end; and then to plunge it to the bottom: nay, to make it dance in the air, and twirle it about, to the horror, and amazement of all spectators; and other things, more particularly described by Plutarch, and by Polibius; is more, I think, than can be ascribed to the power of Gunpowder. However, the wonder of Gunpowder, is, the first invention, which was casual, except the Devil (which I do not believe, because less hurt is now done in sights, than was, when no Gunpowder was) had a hand in it: what is now done by it, no man doth wonder at: but what Archimedes did, was begun, and carried on by Art, and an incomparable brain, or wit, the gift of God, or nature only. Among other works of Archimedes, one was a glass Sphere; so Claudian of it, but, which is more likely, Lactantius faith of brass: by both it is elegantly described; by the one, in Verse; by the other in Prose. This Sphere represented the motions (we may be allowed to speak so I hope, notwithstanding the new, or rather, in this, old revived Philosophy: for all men, I see, are not yet perswaded, nor like to be, to embrace Copernicus's opinion) of the Spheres, and Planets exactly; of the Sun and Moon, especially, from which the division of days, and months, and years doth wholly depend. Here was matter of admiration, especially if he were the first, that ever attempted it. Of the truth, or possibility of this, no man doth doubt. But if it be true,

Page 37

which is written of another Sphere, found in the precious Cabinet of Cosroes, King of Persia, when he was overcome (after he had committed many horrible cruelties against the Christians) by Heraclius, the Roman Emperor, which not only represented the Sphires, and their motions, but also rained, lightned, and thundred: as I must acknowledge, that it surpassed that of Archimedes; so I shall take the liberty to doubt, whether any such can be made, by meer Art. Yet Scickardus, in his series of the Kings of Persia, doth speak of one of a latter date, made by one Stafflerus Tubin exsis, not less admirable, which also exhibited a Rain-bow; if many old men (for, by a mischance of fire, it was burned before his time, it seems) by him carefully examined about it (he faith) may be credited. I know not by what chance, a Discourse hath falm into my hands, containing an excellent description of some such Machina, called Horologium Afronomicum, which, as I guess by the last words, was to be seen in Germany, in the year of the Lord 1590. The words are; David Woolkenstein, Vrat slaviensis, Silefius; Mathematum professor, and Chori Musici prافتctus in Arcentoratensium Academia; Honestissime and inteverrime viro, Domino Georgio Zolchero, amicitia and observantie ergo, describebat Anno Dom. 1590. I will set down (some perchance will desire it) the beginning also. Descriptio Astronomici Horologii, and c. Horologium hoc [Greek omitted] est, idest, perse mobile, ponderibus agitatum. Nomen ei indimus ab usu: nempe quia horas, praciupas temporis partes, annum, mensem, nychthemeron, diem, noctem, boram, minutum etiam, mobilibus statuis, elegantissimis picturis, jucundissima sonorum barmonia, and cantu, discriminat and judicat. Partes ejus sex sunt. Prima continet globum c lestem, secunda astrolabium: Calendarium, and orbem borariorum minutorum. Tertis

Page 38

babet tres orbes periedicorum motuum; menstrui, borarii, and hebdomadarii. Inquarta, Regina considet, and circum cam, aliquot proceres versantur cum pracone. Extra Regium Palatium, sunt Mors, and Miles, and post hos duos, Angeli. In quinta, sunt duo Angeli, Excubitor, and Gallus. Ha quinque partes, in aperto sunt loco. Sexta pars, in abscondito est, cymbala continens. Thus far the first page, with three lines of the second, written in an excellent hand, distinguished with variety of Incks, (besides the Title-Page, which hath more variety) black, and red: upon pure Vellum; but that it hath received some hurt by Seawater, as I guess. The whole description doth consist of twenty four Pages. Here indeed, in this whole description, I find nothing of thunder, or lightning: no rain, no rain-bow, as in the former: but so many

other things (Eclipses of Sun, and Moon, among the rest) that if I be not mistaken in the sense of the words, may deserve almost as much admiration. I did once conceive, that it was a publick Clock at Argentoratum, (in Germany) famous for some noble pieces of Architecture; but no mention of any such thing hath occurred hitherto to me, that I can call to mind. I have read a description out of Politians Epistles, that hath much affinity with this, but that it is not so large, neither doth it mention any Statues, or Images, or Musical instruments. I doubt not, but some may know more of it, than I do, which this, may provoke them to impart. And now I am upon it, it must be acknowledged in general, that no Science, or Contemplation doth afford more wonders, and more abstract from all materiality, (Theology always excepted) than the Mathematicks, or Mathematical conclusions.

Page 39

As for example, (though it be a common example, yet never sufficiently admired) that two lines, bending the one towards the other, may be drawn (still bending, as before) in infinitum; that is, to eternity, and yet never meet: This, when a young Scholer in the University of Oxford, I was shewed, and sufficiently, by ocular demonstration, as it were, convicted, that it must be so: yet still so strange and incredible did it appear unto me, that I could never be satisfied, but that there is some kind of fallacy in that business. I have heard it thus also proposed, which did increase my suspicion the more. A. B. stand at a distance. B. stirreth not: A. maketh towards him. The first day, he goes half the way. The second, another half, of the space that remained, after the first days work, or march. The third, another half of what remained. So the fourth, the fifth day; still one half of the way, or space, that remaineth, and no more. I ask, when shall A. be at his journeys end, and overtake B. I answer, upon the same ground, as before, Never. I would not have these things used, as arguments to confirm the truth of Christian faith, or of any Articles of our faith (I see it is done, by some) that seem most incredible. For though assent may be extorted, by apparent irrefragable proofs, and propositions; yet hardly true belief wrought, and obtained. Gassendus faith, he will suspend his faith: *ad bac ambigo*, is his word: and gives his reason, Because Mathematical (to which, nevertheless, of all humane Sciences, it is acknowledged, that truth doth most properly belong) suppositions may be true in one sense, and not in another. Chrys. Magnenus, a great stickler for the atoms faith, *Non eadem est ratio linearum Mathematicarum, and Physicarum*. I hope, then, it will not be required, that Divinity shall be

tried by the Mathematicks, and made subservient to them; which yet the temper of some men of this age, doth seem to threaten, who scarce will allow any thing else, worthy a mans study; and then, what need of Universities? But, not the Theorems of the science, but the works of Mathematicians, was that we were upon, as a more proper object (more visible, I am sure) of admiration, and by consequent of Credulity and Incredulity. Such were those admirable works of Archimedes we have before spoken of, and may have more occasion perchance, in our Second Part: and therefore shall proceed no further in this subject. So we go on. There is not, I think, any thing more liable (after mensters) to popular admiration, than those things that grow in different Climats, or Countries. But, as it belongs to fools and children most properly, to gare, with no little wondring sometimes, at those that wear Cloaths and Apparel different from their own, or that, which they are used unto: (some there be so simple, that can scarce believe them real men, endowed with the same qualities of nature, if the difference of apparel be very great) so truly, to wonder much at any natural thing; as plants, or beasts, or the like, that are said to grow, or live in any other part of the world; or upon relation, scarce to believe that to be truly existent, though we have good authority for it, which our own Country doth not afford; must needs argue great simplicity and ignorance. What can be more different (of things that are of one kind) than Europian, and Asiatick Wheat, otherwise called Turkish-wheat? What if all, or most other things did differ as much, the difference of soil and climat considered; it were no great wonder, in point of Nature. I have both seen the picture and narration of Lobsters, drawing men, notwithstanding

their resistance, with arms in their hands; into the Sea, to eat them. I will not upon a single testimony, though I have no exceptions against the relator, absolutely believe that it is true: though I believe it possible. A flying Mouse, is no wonder in England: why should I wonder at a flying Cat (I do not mean an Owle) if I have good authority for it: I have Scaligers, but that is not enough to make me believe it, though he name the place, except he said he had seen it, which he doth not. It is enough for me, that I believe it possible; and if it be true, when I know it, I shall make no wonder of it. Since we know that the world is full of variety, (none of the least of its or naments, and an argument of the Creators power, and wisdom) why should we wonder at all, or make any difficulty to believe, what doth only confirm unto

us, what we know, that the world is full of variety? But this kind of admiration, or unbelief, (besides them I have spoken of before) doth naturally belong to them, who never were out of their own Country, nor ever had the curiosity to read the travels of others; upon whom Seneca passeth this judgment; Imperitum animal, homo, qui circumscribitur natalis soli fine, which I may English, That man is more an animal, than a man, whose knowledge doth not extend beyond the things of his own Country. But then, I say, we must have good grounds for what we believe. For to believe every thing, that is reported or written, because it is possible, or not at all strange; in case it be true; doth argue as much weakness, as to believe nothing, but what our selves have seen. But there will be a more proper place for this afterwards. These things here spoken of, might be referred also to the power of use and custom before spoken of, but in another sense. Of divers things, which are or dinary objects of admiration, and by consequent of Credulity and Incredulity,

Page 42

hath been spoken hitherto: but the most ordinary, is yet behind; and that is, things that are supernatural; of which we may consider two kinds. Some things so called, (termed also natural by some, as was said before) because no probable natural reason hath hitherto been found, or given, nor are apparently reducible to any of those former heads, before mentioned: though it is possible, that time, and further experience may discover more, and that be found natural, in the ordinary sense; which before was judged supernatural. And again, some things, which though called natural also, by some; yet, not by ordinary men only, who may easily be deceived; but by others also, men of fame, and approved sobriety and sincerity, whose business it bath been all their life long, (whether obliged by their profession, or no) to enquire into the ways, and works of nature, are deemed and esteemed, the actings of Devils, and Spirits immediately; or of men and women, assisted with their power, as their instruments. But at this very mention of Devils and Spirits, I see me-thinks, not a few, and among them, some, not only in their opinion, but in the opinion of many others, and by publick same, learned and experienced men; some, to recoil with indignation; others, gently to smile, with some kind of compassion. Now if it may be, rationally doubted, whether there be any such thing as Devils, or Spirits, and consequently such men, and women, as Magicians, and Sorcerers, and Witches; then there is as much reason, to doubt of all those particular relations, which presuppose the operation of Spirits, whether by themselves, immediately, or by their agents, and instruments,

Witches, and Wizards. And indeed so we find it commonly, that they that believe

Page 43

no Devils, nor Spirits, do also discredit and reject all relations, either ancient, or late, that cannot with any colour of probability, or knack of wit, be reduced to natural causes; and that they that do not believe Witches and Wizards, seldom believe that there be Devils, or Spirits. I might go further, according to the observation of many, both ancient and late: but I will stop there. However, if not all Atheists themselves (which I have more charity, than to believe) yet it cannot be denied, but the opinion is very apt to promote Atheism, and therefore earnestly promoted and countenanced by them, that are Atheists. And indeed, that the denying of Witches, to them that content themselves in the search of truth with a superficial view, is a very plausible cause; it cannot be denied. For if any thing in the world, (as we know all things in the world are) be liable to fraud, and imposture, and innocent mistake, through weakness and simplicity; this subject of Witches and Spirits is. When a man shall read, or hear such a story, as Erasmus in his Colloquium, intituled Spectrum (the thing was acted in England, as I remember) doth relate: Who doth not find in himself a disposition, for a while, to absolute Incredulity in such things? And the world is full of such stories; some, it may be, devised of purpose, either for sport, or of design, to advance the opinion, in favour of Atheism: but very many so attested, that he must be an infidel, as can make any question of the truth. How ordinary is it to mistake natural melancholy (not to speak of other diseases) for a Devil? And how much, too frequently, is both the disease increased, or made incurable; and the mistake confirmed, by many ignorant Ministers, who take every wild motion, or phansie, for

Page 44

a suggestion of the Devil? Whereas, in such a case, it should be the care of wise friends, to apply themselves to the Physician of the body, and not to entertain the other, (I speak it of natural melancholy) who probably may do more hurt, than good; but as the learned Naturalist doth allow, and advise? Excellent is the advice and counsel in this kind, of the Author of the book de merbe Sacre attributed to Hippocrates, which I could wish all men were bound to read, before they take upon them to visit sick folks, that are troubled with melancholy diseases. But on the other side, it cannot be denied, because I see learned Physicians are of that opinion, and visible effects do evince it; but that the

Devil doth immiscere se, in several diseases: whereof Sir Theodore Mayerne, (whom I think for strange and even miraculous cures, I may call the Æsculapius of his time, and do no body wrong) gave me a notable instance, concerning a maid in his house, that had been bitten by a mad Dog, which also died of it: to whom when he came in a morning, with a Looking-glass (to make trial of what he had read, but not yet experienced himself) under his gown; before he was in the room, she began to cry out, and told him what it was he had about him. But I leave a further account of it to his own learned and voluminous Observations, which I hope they that have inherited that vast estate, will not envy to posterity. Yet I know there be Physicians too, that would make us believe, that bare melancholy, will make men, or women prophesie, and speak strange languages, as Latine, Greek, Hebrew; (of all which there be sundry unquestionable instances) but such are looked upon, by others of their profession, the far greater, and every way, much more considerable number, as Hereticks in that point. But because the matter is liable to mistakes, and imposture, hence to infer and conclude, there is no such

Page 45

thing, as either Witches, or Spirits; there is no truth, but may be denied upon the same ground, since it is certain, there is no truth, no nor vertue, but is attended with a counterfeit, often mistaken for the true; as by divers Ancients, both Historians, and Philosophers, is observed, and by sundry pregnant instances confirmed; whereof I have given a further account in my Latine notes upon Antoninus, the Roman Emperor, his incomparable (I must except those of our late Gracious Sovereign, and Gods glorious Martyr) moral Meditations. Now whereas I said but now, they that did not believe there be Witches, or Spirits, did generally discredit, and reject such relations, either ancient or late, as cannot with any colour of probability or knack of wit, be reduced to natural causes: it is true, generally they do. But see the contradictions, and confusions of a false opinion, and affected singularity. For some of them of a more tender mould, being convicted by frequent experience, of the truth of those operations, by others accounted supernatural, or diabolical and yet, it seems, not willing to recant their error of the non-existence of Witches and Spirits, which perchance had got them (the thing, certainly, that divers aim at) the reputation of discerning able men, above the ordinary rate of men; to maintain their reputation, they devised a way, how not to recede from their former opinion, and yet not deny that, which they thought (it is their own acknowledgment) could not be denied,

but by mad-men; that is, supernatural (generally so called) operations. How so? Why, they tell us, that all men, good or bad, learned and unlearned; by the very constitution of their soul, and the power and efficacy of a natural faith, or confidence, may work all those things, that we call miracles, or supernatural operations. This

Page 46

was the opinion of one Ferrerius, a later; and learned Physician in France, whom I have had occasion, but upon this very subject, elsewhere to speak of. How many more besides him, did espouse the same opinion, (for he was a man of great credit, as by Thuanus his relation doth appear) I know not. Now because I never heard, neither is it alledged by any other, that I have read, that this man, or any that were of his opinion, did ever attempt to do miracles, which certainly they would have done, had they had any confidence in their opinion; May not any man probably conclude from thence, that they maintained, what they knew in their own conscience to be false: or by Gods just judgment, for not submitting their reason to his Revealed Word, and the ordinary maxims of Religion, were suffered to entertain such opinions, as must needs argue some kind of deliration and infatuation? But if the Reader will have the patience of a short digression, I will tell him a story, concerning this Augerius, or, as Bodin writes him, Ogerius, which may be worth his hearing; not because it is strange, which is not my business, properly, but because it is not impertinent to what we drive at, truth. There was, it seems, at Tholexse in France, where this man lived and died, a fair house, in a convenient place, which was haunted, and for that reason, to be hired for a very small rent. This house, Augerius (as once Athenodorus, the Philosopher, did at Athens) not giving perchance any great credit to the report, did adventure upon. But finding it more troublesome, than he did expect, and hearing of a Portugal Scholar in the town, who in the nail of a young boy, (it is a kind of Divination, we shall speak of in due place) could shew hidden things, agreed with him. A young girle was to look. She told, she saw a woman curiously clad, with precious chains, and

Page 47

gold: which stood at a certain piller in the Cellar, (the place, it seems, chiefly haunted) having a Torch in her hand. Hereupon the Portugal's advice to the Physician, was, he should have the ground digged, just in that place; for that, certainly there was some treasure there. The Physician had so much faith, it seems, as to believe him, and presently takes care for the execution. But

when they were even come to the treasure, as they thought, or whatever it was; a sudden whirle-wind puts out the Candles, and going out of the Chimney, (spiraculum cella, the Latine Translation calls it: which may be understood of a Store-house, in any part of the House, or a Cellar, or Vault: I live in a House built upon a Vault, which once had a Chimney) battered some 14 foot of battlement in the next house, whereof part fell upon the porch of the house; part upon the said Chimney, and part upon a stone-pitcher, or waterpot, that was carried by a woman, and brake it. From that time, all annoyance of Spirits, ceased in that house. When the Portugal was told, what had happened, he said, The Devil had carried away the treasure, and that he wondred the Physician had no hurt. Bodinus, my Author, faith, The Physician himself told him the story, two days after; who presently after (Bodinus, I mean) went to see the ruines, and found it as he was told. And this, faith he, happened in a very clear calm day, as at the best time of the year, though it was the 15 December, 1558. By the Dedicatory Epistle, in my Edition, Bodinus first set out his book 1579: Augerius died, 1588. There arose some difference, it seems, between Bodinus, and this Augerius, before he died, as Thuanus doth tell us. But whether friends, or foes, (though here, Augerius is stiled by him, Medicus Doct ssimus; and a little before, where he speaks of his opinion,

Page 48

vir doctus) no man, I think, can rationally have the least suspition, that Bodinus, upon the very place, where the thing happened, which could not be long concealed from publick knowledge, durst, or could relate it in any particular, otherwise, than as it was generally known in all the Town, to have happened, and Augerius himself had made relation to him. And this was the man, who not able otherwise to avoid Spirits and supernatural operations, which as to the matter of fact, he doth acknowledge, and thinks it a kind of madness to deny them; did take upon him to devise and maintain, that all men naturally, learned and unlearned, were in a capacity to do miracles by their faith. I wish the Reader would take the pains to peruse that whole Chapter of his, *De Homerica Curatione*, as he doth call it, to see, how that learned man doth labour miserably to come off, with any probability, with his mad project; which yet, he professeth, he did not hastily, or unadvisedly fall upon; but, cum toto anime ac studio omni [in eam cogitationem] incumberem, as himself speaketh. A good eaveat, I think, to others, how they entertain new opinions. Yet, I cannot absolutely say, that he was the first Author of this mad device. The Enthusiastick Arabs long before, (we have given an account of them, elsewhere) did

broach some such thing; which by Cornelius Agrippa, is largely explained and maintained in his books, *De occulta Philosophia*: but neither by the Arabs, nor by Cornelius, is this power given to all men in general, learned, and unlearned; but to them only, who by constant study and speculation in these mystical arts, (in very truth, Diabolical, and so acknowledged, in effect, by Cornelius himself, in his solemn recantation in his books, *De Vanitate Scientiarum*; though not believed by all men, to have been so sincere, as it should have been) have refined their Souls to such a degree of

Page 49

perfection, as much exceeds the bounds of ordinary humanity. But, neither were these ever famed for wonders, or miracles done by them, that I remember, whether Arabs, or others. Ancient Magicians, as Porphyrius, Iamblicus, and the rest; did profess to deal by Spirits: So later Magicians, Agrippa and others; and Trithemius, in his answers to the questions, proposed unto him, as the man then in Europe, best able to resolve him, by Maximilian, the Emperor, concerning the power of Witches, and c. doth much inveigh against the malice, wickedness, and fraudulency of those Spirits. And those few set aside, as Agrippa, Trithemius, and some others (of whose great acts nevertheless, I find but little recorded) it is well known, that such as we call supernatural, not Divine operations, have in all ages, since those ancinter Magicians, been wrought by men and women, who were altogether illiterate, and for their lives, most infamous. As for them, who allow and acknowledge supernatural operations by Devils and Spirits, as wierius; who tells as many strange stories of them, and as incredible, as are to be found in any book; but stick at the business of Witches only, whom they would not have thought the Authors of those mischiefs, that are usually laid to their charge, but the Devil only; though this opinion may seem to some, to have more of charity, than Incredulity; yet the contrary will easily appear to them, that shall look into it more carefully; as by that little we shall say of it afterwards, any indifferent man may be satisfied. And though it is much, that he doth grant, and no small part of what we drive at, when he doth acknowledge supernatural operations, by Devils and Spirits, as we said before: and that he had not the confidence, though his project of acquitting Witches from all crime, might tempt him to oppose himself to the belief

Page 50

(grounded upon daily experience) of all ages, of all men, some few excepted; nevertheless, I cannot but look upon the opinion

he doth maintain, as gross, and notorious incredulity; and of very pernicious consequence, and therefore, think my self bound to enquire into it a little further, before I proceed to other matter. My first argument, or observation shall be, *conensus generis bumani*. For, that some few here and there dissent, if any should object them against the universal consent of men; he may as well object, that the earth is not round, because there be many hills, and valleys in most part of the world. Now this reason from the generality of mens belief all the world over, must be of great weight to engage ours, except there be manifest reason to the contrary. Aristotle doth acknowledge it, a man other wise not over-credulous, or addicted to popular opinions; [Greek omitted], faith he; What all men believe, we may say, is truth. And what use hath been made by ancient Heathens and others, of this general consent of mankind, to prove that there is a God, is well known. It is very usual with many, when they have some strange opinion to broach, to tell us of some erroneous perswasion, which hath long prevailed among men; as, that thread bare example of the Antipodes, which once to believe, was heresie; to which some others may be added. But in this particular, how impertinent such allegations are, who doth not fee? For it is one thing by some authority of man, or probability of reason, to be misled into an opinion, determinable more by speculation, than experience; or, if by experience, yet rare, and difficult, and wherein few men are concerned, as to matter of life: In such a case, if the error be never so general, it is no wonder. But in a case of this nature, as Witches (to which we add,

Page 51

Spirits, in general, and supernatural operations) which doth mostly depend, especially where learning is not of daily experience, and wherein mens lives and fortunes are so much concerned: to be misled in this, and from age to age, to continue in the error, is a strange thing indeed, if not a meer impossibility. The world is much wider now (as to Knowledge) than it hath been formerly: and therefore the consent of it so much the more considerable. I have (as all men, I think have that are any thing curious) read several relations of all the known parts of the world, written by men of several Nations, and Professions, learned and unlearned, in divers languages: by men of several ages, ancient and late: I do scarce remember any short, or long, but doth afford somewhat to the confirmation of this truth; but in most, I remember well to have met with very particular accounts and relations of Witches and Sorcerers; strange divinations, predictions, operations, whereof the relators, many of them, men

of several Nations and professions, Papists and Protestants, who probably never heard of one another, profess themselves to have been eye-witnesses. Now if we confine our selves to this one part of the world, which we call Europe, to which one part all learning seemeth now to be in a manner confined; which, within this hundred, or two hundred years, hath produced so many able men of all professions; Divines, Lawyers, Physicians, and Philosophers; Papists and Protestants; those few men excepted, who may soon be named all, known by their writing, to have dissented; Who is there among them all, who hath not, pro re nata, and as occasion served, born testimony to this truth, or cause? But how many are there, of most Kingdoms, Germanes, High and Low, French, English, Spanish; not to seek

Page 52

further; of all professions that have written of this subject, pleaded it, by reason and experience, and all kind of proofs; answered all objections, and pretensions: some whereof, learned and grave, have had the examination of persons, men and women accused for those wicked practices in great number. Nicholaus Remigius, a man both pious and learned, (I wish covetous Printers had not bereaved us of his excellent Poetry, in many Editions) in his books of Demonolatrie, doth profess, within the space of sixteen years, to have had the examination of near 2000, whereof 900 were condemned to death. We may say the same, or there-abouts, I think, of Grillandus, not to mention others. That so many, wise and discreet, well versed in that subject, could be so horribly deceived, against their wills; or so impious, so cruel, as wilfully to have a hand in the condemnation of so many Innocents; or again, wilfully, in the face of the Sun, and in defiance to God, by so many false relations, to abuse all men, present, and future; what man can believe. Their chiefest evasion, who are, or would seem to be of a contrary opinion, is, what a strange thing a depraved fancy, or imagination is; how easily it may represent to it self Devils, and Spirits; Sorceries and enchantments, and, God knows what: which things, commonly talked of, among ordinary people, especially, as many other things are; though they have no real being, yet may make great impressions in the brain, and offer themselves in sleep, or when the brain is sick, and out of temper, by melancholy especially. Or, if they be of Wierius his opinion, what advantage the Devil may make of a sick brain, to make silly poor women believe, that they have done things, which they never did, nor could. And this, when they have proved by two or three examples (or say twenty, or more; for it is no hard business) they think they have done

much. But what reason have they, to think this such a mystery, that none of those, that have had to do with Witches, and Sorcerers, ever heard of any such thing; and would not well consider it, before they passed any judgment? But what if more than one, ten, or twenty perchance, (it hath been so sometimes) have been actors, or accessories in some one execrable business, and, upon suspicion, being severally examined, are found to agree in one tale; to have been thus and thus encouraged, assisted, by Spirits; to have acted such and such things; met in such places, at such times; which things, accompanied with notable circumstances, are found upon examination to be true, in all points and particulars? What if others, men and women, be convicted by the deposition of sundry creditable witnesses, upon some sudden quarrel, or old grudge; To have cursed, and threatned, thus and thus; men or cattle; and that it hath happened accordingly; Strange deaths, strange diseases, strange unnatural, unusual accidents, have ensued: can all this be, the effects of a depraved fancy? Or what, when such a house, such a parish hath been troubled with such unusual accidents; if all those accidents, immediately cease, upon the arraignment and execution of some, that are suspected, and have confessed, (though it doth not always so fall out, that they confess, which may be some argument of their repentance, which, I fear, is not very usual) shall we impute all this to a depraved fancy, or imagination: or say, with Wierius, that all this is done by the Devil only, to bring poor innocent women to destruction. And that God doth suffer these things, to punish (but more of that by and by) the credulity of men? Truly, as I can believe, that some men, innocently, for want of experience and good information, may hold such an opinion, which of the two, they conceive most charitable; so, that

any man of ordinary capacity, that hath taken pains to inform himself, can really, without some great and secret judgment of God, persist in it, is to me almost incredible; or not less strange than any of these supernatural operations, which ordinarily cause most admiration. Then, if a man consider, what kind of men, for the most part, they have been, who have taken upon them, to oppose the belief of mankind, or universality of men, concerning Witches, and c. some notorious Atheists, as Pomponatius, Vaninius, and c. others, confident, illiterate wretches, as one of this Country, Reginald Scot, and the like; he will think certainly, that if the cause be no better, than the Patrons, it cannot be very

good, nor see any reason at all to embrace it. But I must not let Reginald Scot pass so, without a further accoun, for their sakes (if any) that have a better opinion of him, though otherwise, a very inconsiderable man. His book, I must confess, I never had, nor ever read; but as I have found it by chance, where I have been, in friends houses, or Book-sellers shops; and, as the manner is, cast my eyes, here and there; by which perfunctory kind of taste, I am sure, I had no temptation to read much of him. I do not, therefore, take upon me to judge of him, by what I have read of him my self, which being so little, might deceive me; but by what I have read of him, in others, whom I know to have been learned, and judicious, and of great moderation and candor, in judging, even of enemies. This, I hope, I may speak without offence, or contradiction, of one, whose surname, notwithstanding the vast difference of their worth, comes somewhat near (for I know, that observations have been made, even upon names) to the others christian-name; and that is, Doctor Reynolds, when he lived, as I take it, Regius Professor

Page 55

of Divinity, in the University of Oxford: who it seems upon the report the man had got among the vulgar, had the curiosity (a right belluo librorum, as any was in his time) to read him. He doth mention him more than once, or twice, in those learned, and elaborate Pralectiones of his upon the Apocrypha; and not only name him, but takes notice of many particular passages, and confutes them; or rather, makes himself and his Auditors (now Readers) sport with them, but always admiring the unparallel'd boldness, and impertinence of the man. Of all the books he doth mention, in those large and elaborate Prelections, I do not remember any whom he doth censure with more scorn and indignation. Neither is Dr. Reynolds the only man I have read, that doth censure him: I could name two or three more, if it were tanti, or worth the while. And what might not we expect from a man, who reckons Plutarch, and Pliny (so I find him quoted) among the Fathers of the Church: and Leonardum Vairum, a late Spaniard, who hath written three books, De fascino, or Incantatione, (I have him not, but in French) and stiles himself Beneventanum, Ordinis Sancti Benedictini, and Priorem Abbati ejusdem, in Italia: makes him, I say, either a Protestant, or an ancient Father: But these things we may laugh at, if these were his greatest errors; concerning which, they that desire to know more, may find enough in that learned piece before mentioned. As I was upon this, and had even written, or rather, (for I had ended this first part, and was now writing it out, as fast as my weak condition would give me leave) written

out so far: a worthy learned friend, whose judgment and communication in all kind of literature, wherein he is very expert, I much value, brought me a book entituled, A Philosophical endeavour, in the defence of the being of Witches and Apparitions, against Drollery and Atheism, 1668.

Page 56

Glad was I, to see the book, who am a stranger to all new books, except it be by some chance, these many years; and I was not long, before I had run it over. I was glad to find, that we agree so well in our account, both in this particular of Reginald Scots, and of Witches in general, though in different ways. He Philosophically, and subtilly: I, more popularly and plainly; yet I hope, not less usefully. As for his particular opinions, or conjectures, we may take further time to consider of them. His zeal against the Scoffers and Drollers of the time, as he doth call them; that is, against Atheism, which now passeth commonly, but most falsely, and among them only, who want true wit, and solidity; for wit and gallantry, I do much applaud. So much of it, (the book I mean) if not to satisfie others, yet my friend, who did help me to the sight of it. But Wierius was a learned man, a Physician by his profession, who neither wanted wit, nor experience. They that have read his other book, De lamiis, (which I never saw) lay to his charge, that he is not constant in his opinion: sure I am, in his book De pr stigiis, and c. he doth shew much inconsistency; and sometimes, no small conflict and repugnancy, as a man that is much put to it, and doth not know what to say. For example, where he doth argue, whether men or women, Sorcerers and Witches, may become unsensible to any torments, inflicted by Magistrates; at first, he doth deliver it affirmatively, that they may; and wickedly, or unadvisedly, (as elsewhere frequently, for which he is much condemned, and censured by some, to have written more in favour of Spiries, than women) doth set down some charms, that (he faith, or may be so understood) will do it. But then immediately, he doth propose some things to the end, that what he hath delivered before as true and certain, might be questioned and

Page 57

deemed rather ridiculous and false, than true, or credible. For (faith he, as though any man, acquainted with the world, or the Scriptures, could not have answered it) all powers are of God: it is not likely, that God will give so much power to Dovils, as to hinder the course of Justice. A great argument indeed, of Gods power, and providence over the world, that though he doth it sometimes, to make us the more sensible, and thankful; yet he

doth it not often. Secondly, because God, as he is just, will not have wicked actions (a great and invincible argument, that there is a time and place of rewards, besides this present world) to pass unpunished. Yet for all this, his conclusion at last is: (Sed tamen hominum impietate sic merente, sapius b c accidisse fatcor) that it is so nevertheless; there be Charms and Spells, which with the Devils help (through the wickedness of men) will make men and Women unsensible of any torments, be they never so great. This puts me in mind of what I have heard from Sir Theodore Mayerne, (though dead many years ago, yet his memory, I hope, is yet fresh and living: I shall need to say no more) whereof he had been, he said, an eye witness; and what course was then held in Geneva (which then abounded with such creatures) for the prevention, or redress of such Diabolical unsensibleness, in Witches, and Magicians. I could say more from him; but I will not, now he is dead, give any man occasion to question the truth, either of his, or my relation. But to return to Wierius: So much was the man himself unsatisfied in his own opinion, that it is no easie thing for any man else, that reads him, to know what he would have. For, that horrible things are done really, according to the confession of women, accounted Witches; that, he doth not deny: That divers things, by the confession of these women, of the time, and place, and manner, and complices,

Page 58

come to be known, which before were not known, and which upon diligent examination are found punctually true, in every circumstance, according to their confession; he doth not only acknowledge, but doth tell many strange stories himself to confirm it. What then? The Devil, faith he, makes them believe they have done, what himself hath been the true author of; nor could indeed be done by any, but himself. But did ever any man believe, that which Witches did, they did it by their own power? But that they wilfully, and knowingly, to satisfie their own lust, or desire of revenge, or other wicked end, make use of the Devil, to bring such wicked things to pass, which are confessed to be true and real, and wherein they usually are instrumental themselves; as by clear manifest proofs, and evidences (if any thing be clear and certain in the world, besides their own confession) doth often appear; this is that which is laid to their charge, and for which they deservedly suffer. Nay, he doth not deny, but that such as have been bewitched, have been restored by those, who were suspected (and convicted, some) to have bewitched them: and yet for all this, bare Phansie the cause of all. I beseech him, What hath he left to us, that we can call truth, if this be but

phancy? And still the conclusion is, that God doth suffer these things, poor innocent women to perish, for the Credulity of men; because they believe that there be Witches in the world: So that according to him, not those women, who are suspected and convicted by the Devil, upon their earnest seeking to him, to have done such and such things; but they that are so credulous, as to believe it, deserve more (though he doth not say it, it doth follow so) to bear the punishment. And who doth not see, that by this doctrine, the greatest Malefactor, Traitors, Rebels, and the

Page 59

like, may be accounted innocent? If this be not enough, to shew that the man was infatuated; then hear him plead, that Witches cannot be, because it is against the Goodness of God, to suffer, that poor old women, oppressed with misery and age, should fall into the worst of evils, as to become a prey unto the Devil. And again, that if God did give such power to Witches, the world could not subsist: That if Witches have such power, what need any King, or Prince be at such charge, to raise Armies, to defend themselves, or offend others; when one single Witch may bring the same things to pass, without such trouble, or cost? Now the strength of these arguments doth lye in this; if it be true, first, that women are the only object of Gods Providence and Goodness, and not men: And secondly, because God for reasons best known to him, yet not altogether incomprehensible to man, doth sometimes suffer (as in Jobs case) some of these things to be, which we may believe, and yet believe that not one hair of our heads can perish, to our prejudice, without Gods permission: that God, I say, because sometimes, is therefore bound to suffer them always, and hath given the Devil absolute power over the Earth: which things, if ridiculous, and impious; so certainly must the opinion be, that is grounded upon them. But if all this reasoning will do nothing; yet Wierius hath another refuge; though, we see these things, (which we think a good argument of truth in most other things) yet we must not believe them, but rather think that the Devil hath bewitched our eyes to represent unto us things, that are not really, than to believe, that women can be so cruel. So he professeth of himself; *Tam enim id existis inhumanum, tetricum, and crudele, and creditu difficile, ut sivel meis intuerer bac oculis, and c.* Yet of men, he will believe any thing, it seems, by

Page 60

those sad stories he tells us of Sorcerers, whom he doth detest to the pit of Hell; but of women (Solomon did not find it so, nor the Author of Ecclesiasticus) we must not believe any such thing.

My opinion, (to end this discourse) concerning the man, is, His Prince, and Master, whose chief Physician he was, had been wrought into that belief by some, (as always here and there some have been of that opinion) before Wierius had any thing to do with him; that it was so, and so, in the case of Witches, just as Wierius doth endeavour to make good, in his book: who also (his Prince) what he believed, took a pleasure (if not, pride) to discourse it publickly. All this, I learn from Wierius his dedication, and some passages of the book: my opinion is, that to gratifie him, was the chief ground of Wierius his undertaking, who probably by what we have observed, would not have engaged himself into such trouble of spirit, and mind, to oppose the publick belief, without some great provocation. This is a charitable opinion, the Reader will say, if he consider, what is objected unto him by others, to prove, as was intimated before, that what he intended, was not so much to favour women, as the Devil himself, with whom, it is to be feared, that he was too well acquainted; as (besides other pregnant arguments) Cornelius Agrippa his disciple, and bosom friend, according to his own relation and acknowledgment. But enough of him. To others, that are of his opinion, or perchance deny Magicians, as well as Witches, I would have them to consider, that if there be really such, as the world doth believe; who (whether men, or women) by entring into covenant with the publick enemy of mankind, and by the mischief they do, not to particular men, women, and children only (not to mention dumb creatures, which are made for the service of man) but even (God permitting)

Page 61

to whole Towns, and Countries, by Fires and Pestilences, and otherwise, as the most approved Historians, and Physicians of these times, who have taken great pains to search into it, and give such reasons as few, I think, will undertake rationally to refute, do assert and maintain: If such, I say, really, who for those reasons, deserve no less than the Devil, to be accounted the enemies of mankind: what may we think of those, (though some, I believe, through ignorance, and for want of due information) that become the Patrons of such? And if there be laws against calumniators, and false witnesses, and those that go about to take away the good name, even of private men and women; what punishment do they deserve, that dare publickly traduce all the venerable Judges of so many Christian Kingdoms, as either ignorant wretches, or wilful murderers? But all this while, we have said nothing, from the authority of Gods Holy Word, by which, besides some pregnant examples of Witches, and witchcraft in the Scriptures, all Sorcerers and Magicians; all

Witches and Wizards, with much exactness distinguished and enumerated, are condemned to death; and their sin set out, as the most hainous of sins, in the eyes of God; and for which more than any other, the wrath of God comes upon the children of men, to the utter destruction of whole Kingdoms and Countries. This indeed I should have begun with, and might have contented my self with such authority, had I to do with Christians only. But I know what times we live in: we may thank these late confusions, the fruit of Rebellion, and a pretended Reformation, for a great part of it. But they that are true Christians, need no other proof, I am sure. Others, if rational, and not too far ingaged into Atheism, have somewhat also to consider of, if they please. I think I have spoken of most of those general

Page 62

heads, under the Mathematicks (as by the rest, many particulars, which I do not mention) comprehending the Opticks, and all manner of glasses, by which strange things are performed: most of those general heads, I say, natural, and supernatural, which usually cause admiration among men; and thereby become objects of credulity and incredulity; Civil, and Divine only, which we refer to their proper places, excepted. I shall now in the next place give some Instances, first in things meetly natural, as generally understood; then in things supernatural; or, in Trallianus, and other ancient Physicians, their sense and notion, which we have followed in the Title; natural too, but as natural is opposed to rational: which things, intended for instances, shall be such, which I, upon grounds of reason, as I conceive, profess to believe; though by many, who suspect the relations, not credited, or thought impossible. After which instances, I shall annex some directions, or observations; with some examples of some things, which but lately generally credited, have proved false, which I think may be useful. My first Instance shall be concerning those men and women, who have been reported to have lived some years without either meat or drink: except air should be accounted meat, as to Chamelions, and some other creatures it is generally (though denied by some, I know) supposed to be. The truth is, that having had occasion sometimes, not otherwise very forward to tell strange things, though never so true, in ordinary discourse, yet upon occasion, supposing this to be no such strange thing, because I had read so much of it, but might be believed; I did once adventure, in very good company, a learned Physician being then present, to mention such a thing: but I perceived it was entertained, as a thing not credible; especially, after the Physician,

in very deed an able man, whom I did not desire to oppose in a thing more properly belonging to his cognizance; had passed his verdict upon it, that it could not be. Yet now, I will say, upon the credit of so many good Authors, and the particular relations of so many examples, delivered with so many circumstances, wherein no mistake, or imposture can rationally be suspected; that I do believe it, that divers men, and women, but more women, than men, have lived divers years, (some to their lives end, others for some years only, and then returned to eating) without any bodily food, ordinary or extraordinary, liquid or solid; yea, I believe it, as I believe that I my self, with ordinary food, and Gods blessing, have so many years above 60. lived hitherto. But here, before I proceed, lest any, now that mocking and scoffing at Religion, and the Scriptures, is so much in fashion, should take any advantage, to slight and deride Religious, or miraculous fasts, such as are recorded in the Scripture: I must profess, and declare in the first place, that I never met with any relation, true or false, of any man or woman, that ever did, or could, by any art, or study; (though, by the Devil, I think, such a thing might, God permitting without any prejudice to religious and miraculous fasts) bring their bodies to any such thing. But so many, as I have read of, were such, who either after some great and tedious disease, or some natural operation of a proper temperament, or constitution of body, not voluntarily, but against their wills, came to this strange pass. The want of which right information might make some, whom Joubertus doth mention, and stile, men for their simplicity, and piety (except he speak it ironically) venorable; to discredit, what otherwise, upon such evidences, they would have believed. I remember well, that when I was a young Student in

the University of Oxford, I had often a book in Quarta (as we call them) in my hands, which also had the picture of the party cut to the life, which did contain a very particular relation of one of these: which because I never did meet with since, (it was in one of the Booksellers shops, not in any Library) I make this mention of it here, so far as I can remember. But divers others have written of it: among others, Joubertus, before mentioned, a French Physician; against whom one Harvy appeared, to shew the impossibility, in point of nature; who, by more than one, I believe, (for Raphatl Thorius, Doctor of Physick, whom I may not mention, without honour, both for his worth, and for particular obligations; lent me a little French book in defence of this

subject, which he accounted a very solid piece, by which this secret of nature came first to my knowledge) by more therefore than one, I believe, but by one, who was most taken notice of, Franciscus Citesius, the then French King, and Cardinal Richelew's Physician; a very learned man was answered: who also wrote the story of one of these foodless, or if we may so call them, Aerial Spiritual creatures, which he calls, Abstinans Consolentanea: the book Printed in Paris, 1639. But besides him, I have also one, Paulus Lentulus, a learned Professor, he was then, Berna Helvetiorum, who hath written the History of one himself, and collected several relations, most, by men of note, as Langius, Hildanus, and others, (not omitting Citesius before spoken of, but contracted) concerning others, not a few, in other Countries. This book hath the attestation and Encomium's of many learned men prefixed: and hath the picture of one of them also; yet I cannot believe, that it is the book I saw in Oxford, which, as I remember, gave account of one only, and was, I think, a thicker book. Truly, it would be hard, if not proud and insolent,

Page 65

(Saint Augustine, in the like case, faith impudent) to question the faith, or judgment of so many credible men, (some, of eminent fame) of divers Nations and professions. But that which makes the case indisputable, is, that some of these, whose story is exhibited, have been long, or long enough to find the truth, kept and observed by Divines, Physicians, Magistrates: one, by Maximilian the Emperor, his great care, and particular appointment, (whose story is written by more than one) to see, whether there could be any fraud, or imposture. And besides, the very sight of some of them, might have converted, or silenced at least, the most incredulous obstinate creature in the world; their stomach, and bellies, whereof nature had no further use, being found so shrunk, that it was impossible to think, that meat and drink could there find a receptacle. I was once kindly entertained at a place, (in England, but where, or by whom, except I had the consent of them, to whom I profess to owe much respect for their kindness, the Reader must excuse me) where after I had been some days, upon some information concerning a Gentlewoman, that had some relation to the house, though not then in the house, who was said to live without meat; I made bold to ask my friend, (a noble Knight) the Master of the house, what he knew of it. His answer was, that she had been his house-keeper, one month, he said, as I remember, and sat at his table every day, but had never seen her eat. This did set an edge upon my desire, and curiosity, to enquire further. This

Gentlewoman had married one of his Sons, who lived and kept house by himself there also have I been kindly entertained more than once) not many miles off. He was a Scholar, and a very ingenuous Gentleman, and one, who himself was as curious to understand as

Page 66

much of nature, as by ordinary study and curiosity can be attained. His answer was, that ever since (some years, I am sure) she had been his wife, he never did observe her to eat otherwise, than that sometimes, once in a week perchance, in handling of dishes, she would seize hastily upon some one bit, which her phancy more, than her stomach, was tempted with. I make no question, but if faithful observations were duly made, which was the way in ancient times, of all that hapneth extraordinarily in this one Country of England, we should not need be beholding to strangers so much, or at least, would find less cause, in many things, to reject and contemn their relations, as incredible and fabulous. Sure, I am in most books that I have read, to understand what is not ordinary in the cause of nature; I find England often named, where I can find or hear of no English man, to attest. In this very particular I am now upon, I have read of some, I am sure, reported to have lived in England without either meat or drink; I know not how long, of whom I have read nothing in English Histories. But I shall not trouble my self to find where, having said enough to satisfie them, who have not, by some solemn vow or resolution, made themselves impenetrable to reason. Yet, the story of an English woman or maid, that lived, I think, twenty years without eating, written by Roger Bacon, the Reader may find, if he please, in the Collection before mentioned, for the truth whereof; though I doubt not the possibility, except otherwise confirmed, I will not engage. But where as he doth fetch the cause from Heaven, or Heavenly Influences, if he be in the right in that, this example will not so properly concern us, who pretend in this particular to nothing, but natural causes. I know there be also who ascribe it to the Devil; neither will I deny the possibility of such a thing. However,

Page 67

when natural causes may clear the business, except some unnatural circumstances, as sometimes it doth happen, perswade to the contrary; much better it is to let the Devil alone, than to fly to him for satisfaction. But to return to our relations: I have said it before, and say it again: No man I think that will take the pains to read the books I have mentioned, with all the particulars which they contain, but will, what ever opinion he was

of before, acknowledge himself satisfied of the truth, as to matter of fact. As to possibility in point of nature, I will not be so peremptory, though I acknowledge my self very fully satisfied, by those learned Tractates that have been set out about it, that it may be. Now that any (women most, to whom this hath happened) should after long sickness fall to this, and so continue, dull, heavy, consumptive in their bodies, and some without motion; and so, after some years, die; though strange even so, yet I do not see much to admire, but that it should so happen unto any; who nevertheless for some years have continued fresh and vigorous, with a good colour, and without any abatement of flesh without, or any other notable alteration; and have returned in time, to eating and drinking again, as other folks; as I think it happened to her, that was kept by Maximilian's order; is that I most wonder at, and wherein we might with more probability suspect a supernatural cause, though herein also, I submit to better judgments, and believe as they do, that it may be, naturally. The matter is fully discussed by Sennertus also, a man of so much authority with me, and with all men, I think, whom new discoveries have not so besotted, as to think nothing right, but what is new; that he alone might go a great way to perswade me.

Page 68

Marcellus Donatus also, De Med. Hist. mirab. lib. 4. c. 12 is very full upon it: and hath many instances: this among the rest: That a certain Priest did live 40. years in Rome with Air only, as by the keeping of Pope Leo, and divers Princes, and the Narration and Testimony of Hermol. Barbarus, is most certain. However, I am not so addicted to any cause, that I would allow of any indirect ways, to maintain it. To prove the possibility, among other arguments and instances, that are used, I shall here take notice of one, and what I have to except against it: not hence to infer against the cause it self, any thing, for which there is no just reason, this being but a remote and inconsiderable proof, in comparison of so many more pregnant and direct evidences: but to take this occasion, by the way, to shew, how testimonies should be examined, before we yield much to their authority. It is alledged by more than one, that there is a people in the North, about Musaovia, who constantly from such a day in November, to such a day in April following, hide in Caves of the Earth, and continue all that time without any food, but sleep. Now that this was averr'd to Henry the III. King of France, when in Polonia, by men of great quality, who lived in, or about those Countries, and might easily know the certainty, with great asseveration; this indeed, I believe, and is of great weight with me, (though I

would not, upon no greater evidence, press, or perswade any other) to work somewhat towards a belief. Sennertus, I find, dares not peremptorily affirm it, for a truth; or much trust to it, for an evidence; as having much greater, and more wonderful things, which no man, he faith, can question, to prove the possibility of living, without eating, or drinking. Yet it doth appear by his words, though he feared it would (multis fabulosum videri) by many be slighted

Page 69

as a fable, yet that himself did much more incline to believe it, than not. And there be other relations of those Northern people, believed, I see, by sundry grave and learned men; which, to be compared, might seem every whit as strange and incredible. But because I do not make it my business here, to undertake for the truth of it, as I before professed; nor have any intention to entertain my Reader with strange relations, more than shall be necessary to my principal end; I shall willingly forbear them, or reserve them to another place. That which I have to except in the relation of this story is, that two Authors are named, Gnagninus in Muscovi descriptione; and Sigismundus Bare, in Hebeirsten, in itineratio: as two several Authors, and two several testimonies; whereas if we examine those Authors, they will appear in this, but one, not only by the words, which they borrow the one from the other; almost the same, in both: but also by Gnagninus, who at the end of his Description, doth make honourable mention of Sigismunaus; whereby it doth appear that he had read him, and borrowed of him. But, what is worse, upon further examination, it will appear, that this Sigismisndus Baro, faith no such thing at all himself, but hath that passage verbatim, out of an Itinerarie of a nameless Author, written in the Rupbenick tongue: translated, or part of it, by himself, and inserted in his own Commentaries: and moreover, that he had, with all possible diligence (as he professeth, Page 89. of the Antwerp Edition, Anno Dom.. 1557.) inquired of those hominibus mutis, and other, morientibus and reviviscentibus; those sleepers in Caves of the Earth before spoken of; yet professeth he could never meet with any, that could say he had seen it himself, but only heard it from others: and therefore faith he, (Vt aliis ampliare qu rendi occasionem praberem) to the end, that others

Page 70

might further enquire, not as believing it himself, or commanding it to others for a truth; he was willing to let them know, what he had found in the Itinerary. It is almost incredible, what a wrong

to truth this manner of citing of witnesses and testimonies hath been in all ages, when three or four, sometimes four or five, or more, are cited, as several witnesses, who upon examination prove but one, and perchance, not so much as one, good, or clear witness. But I have done with my first instance or example: which concerned things natural, as ordinarily taken; and though store of such offer themselves to me; yet, because I have reason to make what haft I can, being every day, by much weakness summoned, or put in mind; I will proceed to instances in things supernatural, which will better fit my design. My second instance therefore shall be out of Seneca, who in his fourth book of Natural Questions, which doth treat of Snow, Hail and Rain: in his sixth Chapter, relates rather as a tale, than a truth, (so he doth profess, at the beginning) what he found recorded, and believed by some others; to wit, that there were men in some places, who by observing of the clouds, were able and skilful to foresee and foretel, when a storm of Hail was approaching. Cleonis was the place, by him named; which was then the name of more places than one: but by what he faith of it, it should be a Town of the Peloponnesus (now Morea, under the Turk) of no very great same, or name. But it seems, whether by the nature of the Climat, or somewhat else, natural or supernatural; very subject to storms of Hail, by which the fruits of the ground very commonly destroyed. It did so trouble them, that after many endeavours, it should seem, to prevent their loss, they at last found a strange remedy. First, it must be believed, according to the relation,

Page 71

that by diligent observation of the clouds and other temper of the skies, in such storms, which, to their great grief and damage, were so frequent among them; some men had attained to that skill, that they could, as was said before, foretel a storm. Of these men, some were chosen and appointed, as publick officers, (therefore called [Greek omitted] that is, observers of the Hail) to give warning to the people, who upon that warning did hasten to kill, some a Lamb; others, according to their abilities, Pullum: some young thing or other: probably, a Chick: the bloud where of was offered, as a Sacrifice. But if any were so poor, or by chance, so destitute at that time, that he had neither agnum or pullum: why, then his way was to prick one of his fingers with some bodkin, or writing steel (as the fashion was then) that had a good point and that bloud was accepted for other; and so the storm certainly diverted. In the relation of this, Seneca doth use some merry words, which have deceived many, (which hath made me the more willing to take them into consideration) as

though it were far from him, to believe such an absurd and impossible thing. Grant, faith he, there were such men, that could foresee and foretel a storm: what relation have the clouds to bloud; or, how can such a little quantity of bloud, as a Chicken, or a prickt-finger can afford, so suddenly penetrate so high, as the skies, to work such an effect? Yet if a man doth well observe his words, it will appear, that Seneca did more incline himself to believe it, and so doth propose it to us, rather as a thing true, than otherwise. For after he had said, that men in the examination of the cause, were divided; some, as became very wise men (that is his word) absolutely denying, that any such thing could be, that men should covenant with the Snow, and with small presents pacifie tempests, (though, faith

Page 72

he, It is well known, that the Gods themselves are overcome With gifts: for, to what end else, are all their sacrifices?) Others thinking, that there was in bloud, naturally, some kind of efficacy to repel, and avert a cloud; he doth further add, what he knew would be objected by others; but how can, in so little bloud, be so great force, as to pierce the clouds, and to make them sensible of its power? After this, knowing, and tacitly grounding, there was no arguing the possibility of a thing by reason, against certain evidence; for which in this case there was so much to be said: How much more safe, and ready would it be, (faith he) barely to say, It is a lye, an arrant lye; it cannot be. And then go on: But at Cleonis, they were wont to punish them severely, who had charge to prevent the tempest, if through their negligence, either their Vines, or their Corn had suffered. In our XII. Tables also, (the old Roman law) there was a law against them, who should by any kind of enchantment, hurt, or destroy other mens Corn. To what end all this, think we, but to make it appear, that if evidence would carry it, there was enough to perswade us, the report of Cleonis was true enough. Yet after all this, fearing he had gone too far, to expose himself to the ludibrium, or derision of those sapientissimi, or wonderful wise men, who would believe nothing to be true, (the clear profession of the Epicur ans of those days) the cause whereof they could not understand; to make some amends, he ends his discourse in the reproof, as it were, of rude ignorant antiquity, that could believe such things, as that there were Charms or Spells for the Rain, to be procured, or put back: which, faith he, is so clearly impossible, that we need not go to Philosophers, to know their opinion. As for Seneca's meaning, whether I be in the right, or no, I shall not think my self much concerned; let

every man after diligent perusing of his words, judge as he pleaseth. Though this more, to make my interpretation of his words, more probable, I have to say, that it doth appear by other places, how fearful he was to utter any thing in this kind, that was not generally believed, though himself, in all probability, made little or no question of the truth. See but immediately before, how tenderly he doth propose, and not without an Apology for himself, lest he might be thought seriously to believe it, (which also made Ovid so fearful, though himself an eye-witness, to write it) that the Northern Seas are wont to freez, or to congeal, in the Wintertime. Let also Pliny's words be considered, concerning this very thing; not the place, but the thing: There be Spells against Hail, faith he, and Diseases, and (ambusta, which he also calls, ambustioncs. that is, [Greek omitted]) burnings: some of which have been tried: (or, by experience, approved true) Sedprodendo, obstat ingens verecundia: that is, but to set down particularly, a marvellous shame (or fear) doth hinder me, as well knowing the different opinions of men. Let every man therefore think of these things, as himself pleaseth. So Pliny: whereby doth appear, that he durst not speak what he thought, and believed, lest he should under go the reproach (those wonderful wise Epicureans; Pliny himself, a great favourer of their Sect; being very numerous, and in great credit in those times) of a writer of tales. But, as I said before, let Seneca's meaning be what it will; as to the thing it self, though I will not undertake for the truth of it, according to every circumstance. of Seneca's relation; partly because I never saw the Records of that City my self, which haply Seneca did; and partly because Plutarch, who doth mention those, [Greek omitted] or observers of Hail, doth not name any place, and instead of the bloud of a Lamb or Chick, doth

mention another kind of bloud: yet that there is no such impossibility in the relation, but that it might be very true, so far I dare undertake, and I hope to make it good. Neither will it appear incredible to any man, who instead of a natural, will but allow us a supernatural cause. But first let us see what we can say, for the truth, or probability of the fact; or thing; and then let the Reader judge, what may probably be the cause. It seemeth that very anciently, such an opinion hath been among men, Romans and Grecians, that by some Magick or supernatural art, (for the Devil was not so well known, in those days, though Damons, which was an ambiguous word, as elsewhere I have

shewed, were) strange things might be wrought, as in the air, so upon the land, to further or hinder the fruits of the Earth, Empedocles, anciently, a notorious Magician, became very famous for his skill in that kind, ever since he helped the Athenians, when by unseasonable winds, all their Corn was like to miscarry; as Laertius, and others, bear witness: from which time and thing, he got the title of [Greek omitted] or wind-stiller. Among other things, it was very generally believed, that Witches and Magicians had a power, or an art, to transfer both the crop and sertility of one field to another. Messes hac atquo illac transferunt diris tempestibus, omnesque fructus, paucorum improbitas capit; faith the Author of that Poem, or. Comedy, ancient and elegant, commonly called Querelas: quite different from that in Plantus. And Tibullus long before, to the same purpose; Cantus vicinis fruges traducit ab agris. One Caius Furius Cresinus, a Roman of a mean fortune, whose grounds were observed to thrive so beyond measure, that he did reap more ex agello, or a little field, than his rich neighbours did, of sundry large ones; was accused, that he did fruges alienas pellicere beneficiis; that is, that by witchcraft he

Page 75

did rob other grounds, to enrich his own. It came to a trial, but he came of with great honour. Pliny is my Author. But, by the way, it will, I hope, be no digression, to take notice of another story of his, which will not be impertinent to our present discourse, concerning this anciently believed translation of the fruits of the Earth, from one ground to another; and very pertinent to our main subject, of Credulity and Incredulity, of which Pliny doth afford more examples, than any other Author I know; and is very often wronged, and censured by men, through Incredulity, grounded upon ignorance. Many fabulous relations he hath, I know, from all kind of Authors, which himself made no other account of, for the most part. Nay, I am sure, he doth sometimes reject that for fabulous, which upon better consideration, will appear true enough. We may therefore think our selves beholding to him for the knowledge of many true things, which, if because accounted by him fabulous, he had taken no notice of in his Observations; we had never known. But, however those things may prove, or be judged, which he had from others; it can hardly be shewed, that he records any thing of his own time, or upon his own knowledge, that can be proved a lye: and it is well known, that being a man of great wealth, and dignity, wilfully and willingly he did adventure his life (and lost it, we know, in that adventure) the better to learn the truth, and, if possible, to discover the cause of some strange things: So

heartily was he addicted to the study of Nature, and therefore more unlikely, he would wilfully, do the truth of Nature so much wrong, as to violate and defile it (willingly and wittingly) with fabulous narrations. But now to the story which himself doth call, (Prodigium super omnia, qua unquam credita sunt:) A prodigie beyond all

Page 76

predigies, that ever were believed; and yet delivered by him, as a true story. In Nero's time, he faith, it so happened, that a whole Olive-field was transferred, or carried to the other side of the high way, and the ploughed ground, that stood before in the adverse side, set in the room. He doth not ascribe it to any witchcraft: though it be so apprehended by some, that tell this story after him: as Lodovicus Vives by name, for one. It is much more likely, that it happened, if true, (as I think very reasonable to believe) by some strange Earthquake, or motion of the ground, in those parts, occasioned by subterraneous winds, and vapours. Who hath not heard of Trees, and Rivers, removed from their proper place, and placed elsewhere, by Earthquakes? But if any be so incredulous, as not to believe Pliny in this: what will they say to Machiavil, an Historian without exception, that I know of, whatever his religion was; who tells us of a storm in Italy, by which, besides many other wonders, (I have not the original Italian) Ticta, qua templis in dicipata erant; the roofs of Churches, (he names two) integrâ compagine, ultra milliare inde consedere: were removed whole and entire, above an Italian mile: l. 6. p. 3478. He doth indeed leave it free to the Reader, whether he will impute this strange accident to a natural or supernatural canse; and to us, and our purpose, whether natural or supernatural, is indifferent. So much to give some light to that part of Seneca, that mentioneth, according to the phrase of the XII. Tables, the enchanting of grounds, or fruits of the ground. Now to return where we begun; Extraordinary storms of Hail; very prejudicial to the fruits of the Earth, which seemed supernatural; in these days Seneca speaketh of happening very frequently: (I am much deceived, if Geneva, which in Calvins time was much infested

Page 77

with Witches, hath not formerly known such accidents) Country people sought for remedy to such, as did deal in those things; by whom they were taught Rites and Sacrifices; as also Spells and Charms, which proved very helpful, and therefore used very frequently. In so much, as they that did write of agriculture, or, De re rustica in those days, did not think they did acquit

themselves of what they promised sufficiently, if silent in these things: as particularly may appear by Columella, (not to mention others) not inferior unto any that hath written of that subject, either ancient or late, in his Tenth book, whereof he hath some receipts, not much unlike this in Seneca. Certain it is, that Spells and Charms were in such credit in those days for such uses, that even Constantine the Great, a Christian Emperor, when he made Laws against enchantments; he doth except those, that were for the preservation of the fruits of the Earth, and those that were made, or used against Hail, particularly: Cod. I. 9, tit. 18.

inscribed, De Maleficis, and Mathematicis; which, according to the stile of those days, was as much as magis. In the fourth Chapter, or Paragraph, De magia; these words are; Nullis vero criminacionibus implicanda sunt remedia, humanis quasita corporibus, aut in agrestibus locis, invocenter adhibita suffragia: (Some might by that word perchance, understand Ecclesiastical prayers; but here of necessity, Magical Spells and Charms, must be understood, which he doth excuse only, for the good that they do) ne maturis vindemiss metuerentur imbræ, aut venti, grandinisque lapidatione quateretur: quibus non cujusquam salus aut astimatio laderetur, sed quorum proficerent actus, ne divinamunera, and labores hominum sternerentur. I think I shall not need to English this, because the substance of it is already expressed. Neither did this Law die with Constantine; for it was renewed

Page 78

by some Emperors after him, though at last, as it well deserved, repealed and abrogated. And God forbid, any such thing should ever be allowed in any place, that pretends to Christianity. For besides that we must not do evil that good may come of it; where such wicked practices are suffered, though some present benefit may be reaped for a while, yet the curse of God will be found, sooner or later, to light upon the place; and for some benefit, unjustly purchased, many mischiefs, (if not utter destruction, through Gods just judgment) will ensue. However, that the opinion of mischief, done by Witches and Magicians, by storms of Hail particularly, did continue long after Constantine's law was repealed, may appear by laws made against them in after ages: as particularly by Lodovicus, King of France, and Emperor of Germany, his Additions to the Capitula made by him, and his father Chacles the Great, Add, II. c. 18. de diversis malorum (so printed, but Magorum certainly is the right) stagitiis. I Think by this that hath been said, it will not seem strange, that any Town, in those Heathenish times, should have such officers, as from their office should be called [Greek

omitted] or Hail observers: especially, when Seneca doth in a manner appeal to publick records. But that such a device, the bloud of a Lamb, of a Chick, or a prickt-finger, should have such operation, as to prevent the danger, may be a wonder indeed, yea, an incredible thing to them that do not know, or believe there be such creatures, as Devils and Spirits in the world; whose delight is, to abuse mankind with such fopperies, that whilst men ascribe the efficacy to some outward things, they may less suspect themselves, or be suspected by others, to work by unlawful means, and get an ill name, if no other punishment for it. Leonard Vair, in his book of Charms, hath

Page 79

a relation of a strange custom, in some places, very well known to him, it seems; for he speaks of it with much indignation; (in Spain or Italy, we may be sure) which custom is; when Country-people will drive Grashoppers, or any such hurtful Vermin (frequent in that Country, probably) out of their grounds; they hire a Conjurer for Judge, and two Advocates; the one to plead the cause of the Vermin, the other of the people, which solemnly performed, at last, sentence of Excommunication is pronounced against the Vermin. Thus the Devil, by his instruments, Conjurers and Sectaries, doth endeavour to bring the most solemn Ceremonies of the Church, even the Sacraments (whereof examples in books of this argument are very obvious) into contempt. Vair doth not tell us, with what success: but by what we shall observe in due place, as occasion doth offer it self; the Reader will yield it very probable, that it is not, sometimes at least, without success; and how little reason any man hath to be scandalized at such things, shall be fully argued, before we end this first part. But it would please some, better perchance, to hear of somewhat meerly natural, that should have, or be reported to have the same effect, which we ascribe to the power of Devils and Spirits. I have some Authors for it, but believe it who will, (though I profess to believe much of the vertues of Plants and Minerals, if Coral may be reckoned among them) that red Corals have the same property: and that in Germany, many husbandmen, upon approved experience, will after sowing, here and there, but especially in the borders of their grounds, scatter some little broken pieces of red Coral; and by that means preserve their own from all hurt, when their neighbours grounds, round about, are much annoyed by the violence of either Hail or Thunder. My Author, as I take it, is a German himself: he

Page 80

might easily have known the truth. He makes himself a great peregrinator, to satisfie his Curiosity, or improve his knowledge in natural things. Such a thing as this, me-thinks, had he had any hopes to find it true, might have been worth his labour, though he had rode many miles, and he might have had the thanks and blessings of many for such a discovery, had it been certain. This makes me very much to suspect, if not affirm, that it is but a tale. I have read of women too, somewhere, who upon such occasions, use to cast up salt in the air, which is more probable: but with what success, or upon what ground, I can give no account. But if after all this, not yet fully satisfied with such instances, as the old known world hath afforded, we will take the pains, to search the Records of the new world, there we shall meet with Seneca's case very punctually; the bloud of men offered unto Devils (their Gods) to preserve their Corn, and other fruits, from Hail storms, and Tempests. Witness Petrus Martyr Mediolanensis, *De Insulis nuper inventis*; whose testimony, not to seek further, we may rest upon, as a very credible witness. But to proceed, and so to end this particular, which Seneca gave us the occasion of; That Devils can raise storms and tempests (if God permit) by their own power and skill, when they please; they that believe the History of Job, will make no great question: and if Devils; Witches also by his power; as all that have written of Witches, who believe there be such, averr, and give many instances. As for rain, mentioned by Seneca, (though his words sound otherwise to me, than to any by whom I find him quoted: let the Reader judge by what I have said of it before) as, the dotage of antiquity; as of Hail, so of Rain, I find none that have written of Witches, and believe them, but determine it affirmatively,

Page 81

that the Devil hath the power of that also, God permitting, when he will. To pass by ordinary instances: Dion Cassius, a very serious Historian, hath a relation of plenty of rain, in time of greatest necessity, by which a Roman Army, was as it were, miraculously preserved; procured by Magick. Which, with Baronius, I should be very inclinable to believe to have been done by the prayers of Christians, as under Aurelius Antoninus; acknowledged even by Heathen writers; it once happened: But that the Chronology will not, I doubt, agree: Christianity was not so ancient in those parts, I believe. We have now gone through all the particulars of Seneca's relation: I shall only add, I do not believe, that Cleone (for the word is differently written) by the scituation of the place, was more subject to Hail, than any other place; but the Devil by some chance of opportunity, having once

got this superstition there established, he would be sure they should not want occasion to continue it; which must be, by frequent Hail threatned; and probably he did so order it, of purpose, in the air, that they might easily see, without any Conjuring for it, when a storm was coming. In the next place, I shall take notice of a relation in Philostratus, (an Author, though fabulous in those things, that concerned his main design, to make a God, of a Magician; yet for some strange relations, once supposed false, now approved true, well deserving to be read) and his conceit, or Comment upon the relation. The Relation is this, how Apollonius being in Prison by Domitian's command, and one of his legs fettered; Damis that attended him, began to be much out of heart, and doubtful of the issue. Whereupon Apollonius, to revive him, shewed him his leg out of the fetters.: and when Damis had sufficiently viewed it, loose, and free; of his own accord he put it into the fetters, or

Page 82

stocks ([Greek omitted]) again. Whereupon Damis doth infer, that surely, because he did it with such ease, without any previcus prayer or sacrifice, that he must be more than a man. Now, that this might probably be done by Apollonius we may believe, since he did much more afterwards, which by Christian Fathers, and Historians is acknowledged, when being brought out of prison, as a criminal, to the Court-hall, or place of Judgment, Domitian being present, he vanished out of sight, and was at the same time seen far from the place, but not in prison any more. The relation then admitted, or supposed: what is Philostratus his descant upon it? The simpler sort, faith he, ascribe such things is [Greek omitted], to Witchcrafte or Magick: [Greek omitted] that is, (not as the Latin interpreter, though not much amiss to the sense, Quas ad plurimas rerum humanar um proficere arbitr antur) and so they judge of many other things, that happen in the world among men. He goes on: The publick wrestlers and fencers, out of a greediness to be victorious, they have a recourse unto this: (Witchcraft or Magick) but the truth is, they are not at all the better for it, when they have done: but if by chance (or providence: [Greek omitted], so is the word often taken, as I have shewed elsewhere by some examples, to which many more may be added) they happen to prevail, wretched men ([Greek omitted]) bereaving themselves of the praise, ascribe it to the arts. Andin case they be worsted, ([Greek omitted]: what that [Greek omitted] makes here, I do not understand: till some body tell me, I shall make bold to read, [Greek omitted]) yet will they not mistrust the art. Fool, will they say: for had I but offered such a sacrifice, or burnt such incense,

I could not have missed of the victory. And so he goes on, that it is so with Merchants and Lovers: and how they suffer themselves to be cheated by these Sophisters, as

Page 83

he calls them. They that will read this Author, may not trust to the Latin Translation; no, nor to the Greek Text, as now printed. I wish some body had undertaken the printing of it, in my time; they might have had it more correct and intelligible, in many places, than it is, in any Edition I have seen. But, to the business. He would not have it thought, that Spells and Charms can do any thing: there was a reason for it. He knew, Apollonius did deal in such things, as could not be ascribed to natural causes: so that he could not avoid the suspicion of a Magician, if there were any such thing as Magick. Now, if once granted, that all, who pretended to such things, were but impostors, and could do nothing, really; then it must of necessity follow, that Apollonius, what he did, did by the finger of God, and was a divine man. Though we deny not, but there have always been, and are now; in England, I believe, not a few; London especially; Morlins, and others, who have a way to cheat and abuse silly people; (whether rich or poor, I call them so, that are so easily caught) making them believe, they can do great things, whereas, in very deed, all they do, (except they deal by the Devil, as Apollonius did) is but cozenage and delusion: yet this discourse of Philostratus notwithstanding, if we search the Records of Antiquity, we shall find, that in those days, and before, as it was very ordinary for them, who did strive for victories publickly, either in the Circus, by racing, or any way else, by any kind of game or exercise; to apply themselves to Witches and Magicians, that by their help, they might be sure of the game; so, not unusual also, for men to prevail, by those arts. Which gave occasion to Constantius's law, De maleficis compichendendis; where learned Gothofred his note is; Agitatores equorum plerique, and c. that is, Most horse-racers of those times, by

Page 84

magical arts, at times, did hinder their adversaries burses, and made their own sw fter, as St. Jerome in the life of St. Hilarion; Arnobius, contra Gentes, and Cassiodore in the third of his Varia, hear witness. So he. We shall have a proper place afterwards, to consider of St. Jeromes words here cited, which are very pregnant, and appcsice to prove the thing; but otherwise, might cause further doubt and wonder, and therefore must not be passed over in silence. But besides those quoted by Gothofred, there be others of as great, or greater antiquity, and authority,

that bear witness to the same truth. Ammianus Macellinus, in his 26. History, doth record, that one Hilarius, a horse-racer, was put to death by Apronianus, then Governour of Rome, a man, he faith, of equal integrity and severity; for being convicted, to have sent his son to a Magician, to be taught by him, (*secretiora quadam legibus interdicta*) certain secret Spells and Charms (so I take it) by which without any mans knowledge, he might be assisted, and enabled to compass his desires, in the way of his profession. St. Augustine also writeth of himself, that at a time, when he prepared to make a party in a singing-prize or match, upon the Theater, (not then, a Priest, or in Orders, you may be sure) an aruspex (or Magician: so taken sometimes) offered him for a good reward, to make him victor: which he professeth he did abhor, and detest. But I must not conceal from the Reader, that Galen whose judgment, in such a case, must needs be very considerable, seems to deride such things, and particularly, that by such devices any man should be enabled, ([Greek omitted] and c.) to confound his enemy, in publick Courts and places of Judicature, and to stop their mouths, that they shall not be able to speak. He doth indeed, but then it was, when in general he denied all

Page 85

Magical or Supernatural operations, and, as a rational Physician, and Naturalist, in which profession he was accounted the wonder of his age, he thought himself bound to deny, whatsoever had not, as he speaks in more than one place, [Greek omitted] a probable reason to satisfie a rational man. Yet the same man afterwards, upon further experience, and better consideration, fearing also (probably) the reproach and derision of men, for his obstinate incredulity, did nobly recant, and acknowledge his error, as we shall shew afterwards. But to go on as we began: we read besides, that at the Olympick games, the greatest and most solemn conflux of mankind, that hath been known, either before or since; and the records whereof, were accounted most authentick; a certain Milesian of known valour or ability, being to wrestle with an Ephesian, he could do nothing, because the Ephesian had about him, [Greek omitted] that is, certain Spells or Charms, so called, The Ephesian letters: which being suspected, and taken from him, he was thrown by his adversary, no less than thirty times. So Eustathius upon the 19. Odissie. Suidas hath the same relation; but there, the Text both, and the Translation had need to be corrected: a little will do it, ([Greek omitted] for [Greek omitted]) that sense may be made of it. That there be, even now, Spells and Charms, when God is pleased to give way, (which in all things, wrought by the Devil, must always

be understood) to make men invulnerable, no man, I think, upon the attestation of so many creditable witnesses, can rationally doubt. Learned Sennertus, in his book De vulneribus, begins his 24. Chapter thus; Cum nihil bodie, and c. that is, Whereas there is nothing more ordinary, now adays, among Souldiers, than by certain Pentacula, and Seals, and Characters, to fence themselves, and to make themselves

Page 86

inviolable against all kind of arms, and musquetbulless, and c. and so far was he from suspecting, that any body that knew any thing of the world, would make a question of the truth of it, that omitting that disquisition, as needless and ridiculous, he presently falls upon that, whereof only he thought question could be made; An liceat Christiano, and c. Whether it be lawful for a Christian by certain Amulets, or Seals, fastned to the body, or the like, to make himself inviolable to any kind of arms. Some take upon them to limit, how far the Devils power, in point of reason, may extend in this kind; as I remember a learned man doth, who hath written the life of Monsieur de la Nove, a French Gentleman of great fame. So doth Sennertus too; he tells of many particular cases, for which no reason can be given, but experience; wherein, and whereby the power of those Spells is eluded or frustrated. But I think the truest limitation, is, so far as God will permit, or give leave. For I doubt not, but the Devil can do much more, as he is a Spirit, by his own skill and power, than to preserve a single man, even from Canon-shot. It is much more strange, which yet I believe true, that whole Armies of men, (God then, not without good cause certainly, permitting) have been defeated by his power, as by several Historians and others, the relation whereof, because obvious enough, I shall here omit, is averred: and some others made victorious as strangely: in all which things, though set on work by men also, I look upon him, but as Gods executioner; without whose leave and permission, whatever his power be, by his nature, he cannot hurt the meanest man. They that desire to be further satisfied in this particular, may read Delrio, the Jesuite, if they please; in his Magical Disquisitions. Yet I will not say, that I believe every thing, that he doth propose as true: it may be his faith, doth in some

Page 87

things extend much further than mine: but I would have the quality of his witnesses well considered; and if they will not (I think they do) avail to a certainty in this point; there be others that may be consulted, whom no man, that I know, hath gone

about to contradict, or challenged of falsehood, except it be in the way of those incredulous wife men, of whom Seneca speaketh, (Mendacium est: fabula est) it is a lye: it is a lye. I will not believe it. But I name him before any other, because every where to be had. I Have already gone further than I needed, to make good my censure of Philostratus, or Damis, in Philostratus, his false and deceitful judgment, concerning the power of Magick, to offend, or to defend, in several cases, which hath occasioned us, all this discourse. The Reader I hope will acknowledge himself satisfied, that he was in the-wrong, if he did think so, really. Now as I have hitherto argued against Ircredulity, in this particular; so will I also give some examples of too much Credulity, in the same business, as I conceive, and why I think so. A learned man that hath written, De Idololatria Magica; Photius, faith he, in Olympiodoro narrat. No, not so, but, Olympiodorus, in Photio: it is not Photius, that is the Author of the tale; he faith nothing of it; but Olympiodorus, barely; whose words about that, and divers other things, he doth, as out of other Authors, only transcribe. Well, what faith Olympiodorus? That in Rhegium, over against Sicily, there was a Magick-Statue, or a Statue made by Art-Magick, to avert the burnings of Mount Ætna in Sicily, and to keep the Islands from the invasion of barbarous Nations: which Statue being broken by one Æsculapius, Governor of it under Constantius, the Emperor; the Island was grievously annoyed by both; those burnings,

Page 88

and the Barbares. As much is said by the same Author, of three other Statues, to secure the Empire from the eruption of the Barbares. That the said learned man gave some credit to this, as that such Statues were made, and that they were effectual to that end, may be gathered by his words. Postea Diabolus, and c. But I will not much stand upon that: it may be he did not intend it. Before I pass my judgment, concerning the thing, as to the efficacy of such Statues: I must acknowledge, that I eastly grant, that such Statues made by Art Magick, and to such ends, have been anciently. For besides what is here related by Olympiodorus; Gregorius Turomensis, Bishop of the same Town, in his History, lib. 8. Cap. 33. where he describes a general conflagration of the City of Paris, (but not comparable to that of the City of London, of fresh and horrible memory) which happened in his time; at the end of that Chapter, he hath these words, Aisbant banc urbem consecratam fuisse antiquitus, and c. that is, It was reported, that this Town bad formerly been consecrated, that no fire should prevail in it, no serpent, no glis, (a Dormouse properly; but I take it here for a Rat; I have some

reason for it; but I will not stand upon it) should be seen. But now lately, when a Vault belonging to the Bridge, was cleansed, and the sullage, that filled it was carried away; a brass Serpent, and a brass Rat Were found in it: which being taken away, both Serpents and Rats, without number, have appeared; neither bath it been free from the violence of fire. So he besides: Leo Africanus in his Ninth book, of the description of Africa, where he treats of the River Nilus; out of ancient writers of those parts, doth relate, that in such a year of the Hegira, such and such being Governours; there was in the rubbish of an Ægyptian Temple, found a Statue of Lead, of the bigness (and form, I suppose) of a Crocodile, graven with Hieroglyphick

Page 89

letters, and by certain constellations contrived against Crocodiles, which being broken in pieces by command of the Governour, Crocodiles began to lay wait for men. But again: the Author of the Geography, commonly known by the name of Geographia Nubiensis; in high credit with all men, that are studious of the Arabick-tongue, in his fifth part of the third Climat, (for so he doth divide his book) Of the Country Hems, faith he, the Metropolitan Town is Hems, (whether Emissa or Hemesa, of the Ancients, I am not now at leisure to consider) which by witchcraft and enchantment is so fenced, that no Serpents, or Scorpions can have entrance, and in case any be brought to the Gates, they die presently. Then he tells us of a borse-mans Statue, set upon a high arch in the middle of the Town, turning every way according to the wind: and of the picture of a Scorpion, in one of the stones of the arch: to which painted, or carved Scorpion, if any man, bitten by a Scorpion or Serpent, apply dirt or morter, and afterwards, that dirt or morter, to his wound or bitten place; he is presently cured. But this is beyond my scope, as well as my belief. But of the horse-mans Statue, or picture of Scorpion, in the wall; being so confirmed by other parallel stories, I think it may be believed. Had we any certainty of the Ancient Palladium of Troy, I should have begun there. But out of all question, we may conclude, that such Magical Statues have been found in more than one place: and not improbable, that the Devil, as he is a great emulator of Gods works, but not his holiness, might have a respect to the brazen-Serpent, set up in the wilderness by Gods appointment. But of the efficacy of those Statues, according to relations, we may very well make a question: neither will History make good, if well examined, all that is written of them. Neither is it probable, that the Devil, who can do nothing to

Page 90

annoy or protect men, without permission, can warrant any such things, as are reported, for the time to come, except he could beforehand by some natural or supernatural observations of his own (as in many prophesies of his, concerning things to come) find out the mind, or counsel of God in those particulars; or that God, or some good Angels subordinate to God, and privy to his will and determination in those things, had revealed it unto him; neither of which is very likely. And that which makes it more unlikely, is, that even those, who to become invulnerable, have had recourse to the Devil, or his agents, and have enjoyed the benefit of their purchase for some time, even to admiration; yet have found themselves, on a sudden destitute of it, to their great astonishment, and have miserably perished in their confidence, as is observed by more than one, who have written of that subject. How then should he be able to warrant any Town or City, and make his promise good for many ages? What I intended, to wit, a full consideration, or resurration rather of Philostratus his assertion, is, I hope, sussiciently performed. Our next instance shall be from Josephus, the Jewish Historian, highly esteemed, both by Romans and Grecians, and by one that could judge of good books, as well as any man of this, or former ages, stiled, Diligentissimus, [Greek omitted] omnium Scriptorum: The most diligent and greatest lover of truth of all writers; sacred always excepted, we must understand. This Josephus in his Eight book of Jewish Antiquities, and second Chapter, where he treats of Solomon's wisdom, and exquisite knowledge of Nature; following the tradition of the Jews of those days, who because they were great exorcists themselves, and dealed much in Spells and Charms of all kinds, (so that from them the Heathens received

Page 91

divers, extant in their books to this day) to countenance their unlawful practices, did perswade men, that Solomon was the founder of what they falsely called, Natural Magick: to magnifie this Art, and the power of it, Iosephus doth there produce a notable instance, which is this: How, that on a time, himself being present, one Eleazer, before Vespasian, and his Sons (or Children) and the chiefest Officers of the Army, did cast out Devils from several that were possest; and to satisfie the company, there was no jugling in the business, commanded the Devils, as they went out, to do somewhat, which might witness the presence of a supernatural power. To bring this to pass, this dispossession I mean, besides words, there was some other

mystical action: that was, the applying of a certain ring to the nose of the possessed, under the seal of which ring, a piece of root was inclosed, which was believed (so reported, at least) to be of singular efficacy to drive out Devils. The name of the root is not there set down by Iosephus; but in another book, De bello Iudaico, lib. 7. Cap. 23. he doth name it, Baaras, and withal doth tell strange things of it, what danger it is, to pull it out of the Earth, except such and such ceremonies and cautions, which I forbear here, be used. Now that in all this Iosephus, though his report, to some may seem, both ridiculous and incredible, and is, I know, by some rejected as meerly fabulous, which made me pitch upon it the rather; yet that in all this, he doth deal bona fide, truly and sincerely: as I believe my self, so I hope to give good and convincing reasons, why others also, who pretend to reason, as the trial of truth, should believe. First, that such a thing was really done before

Page 92

Vespasian, the Roman Emperor, as he relates it; they that know that Josephus was a man as nobly born; so of great credit at the Court, and in great favour with Vespasian himself; how can they rationally doubt? He must be supposed more than a mad man, that durst write such a forged story, and attest persons of that quality for the truth; had it been a thing of his own devising, nay had he lyed in any circumstance of it. As for that he writes of that root or herb, that it hath such properties, such virtues, how to be pull'd out of the earth, and where to be found, and c. whether true or no, must not be laid upon his account, as I conceive, because in that, trusting the relation of men, whom he took to be real honest men in their profession, and to work by natural means, himself professing no skill or insight in that art; it is enough that in all he faith of it, there is nothing, but what was generally believed, or at least reported and famed, not among the Jews only, but Grecians also, and others that were Gentiles. The name of the herb, he faith, was Baaras: and what is that, (from [Hebrew omitted] or [Hebrew omitted]: I need not tell them, that have any skill in the tongue) but [Greek omitted] in Greek: which herb is acknowledged by all, or most that write of herbs. Josephus faith of it, it will with some adjurations, expel Devils: Pliny faith, or Democritus rather, in Pliny it is a Magical herb, which Negromancers or Magicians use to raise the Gods: that is, in the phrase of our times, Spirits. Josephus faith, there is great danger in the pulling up of it. One way he doth mention, is, by uncovering the root so far, that it may have but little hold in the ground, and then tying a dog to it, so that the dog may easily draw it out with him, when he thinks to follow his Master

going away, as he followed him thither. But if the report betrue, the dog comes short of his reckoning, or rather doth much more than what he thinks he

Page 93

doth. For when he thinks to follow him, he doth his Master a better service; he dieth for him, who otherwise (if the report be true, as before) could not have out-lived the boldness of his attempt. A strange story, but not of Josephus's contriving, nor by Josephus only believed. The very same, as to the substance, is recorded by Ælianuſ also: De Histor. animal. lib. 14 cap. 27. more fully, and, as his manner is, with studied elegancy. He doth also give it another name, taken from this very ceremony, or action, [Greek omitted] that is, dogdrawn. The Latin interpreter doth somewhat contract the relation, for which I do not, seeing he hath all the substance, much blame him, it being almost impossible to express all in another tongue without an unpleasing redundancy, except the sweetness (next unto sweet musick, to curious ears) of the collocution (a grand mystery of the so much admired Sophisters or Orators of those times, their Rhetorick, as elsewhere I have declared at large) could have been exhibited also. But again, Josephus faith, the herb grew in Judea: Democritus, in Pliny faith, in Arabia: but this is easily reconciled, and is done very fully, by learned men: and had Democritus said in Ægypt or Æthiopia, there is enough besides, to satisfie any man, that Baar as was a known herb, to those effects by him mentioned, among men of that profession, whom Josephus, (a learned pious man, but herein too credulous, but not the first or only pious and learned, that hath been deceived in such) accounted holy religious men, but in very truth, no better, (as how many at this day) than cheaters, and impostors, to what they pretended; by some others, of those times, who had considered of it better than Josephus, rightly called, prastigiateres and magi. Now Josephus so far acquitted, that he had no intention to deceive, but was deceived himself by others; if any will be so curious, as

Page 94

to know what truth there is, or then was, for the reports concerning that herb; that there is such an herb, which for some kind of resplendency, may be called Aglaophotis, is by all Botanicks, or Herbarists I have seen, acknowledged. And if it be a kind of Peony, as is averred by divers, which against the falling-sickness is known to be of excellent vertue, it is less to be wondred, that for this very reason, it was first supposed to be of some vertue against Devils and Damons, the nature of this

disease being somewhat extraordinary, and by some formerly supposed to proceed from some extraordinary cause; for which reason it was also called, [Greek omitted] or, morbus sacer, the sacred disease; and not only supposed to proceed, but also certainly known sometimes to be accompanied with extraordinary supernatural effects; yea plainly, Diabolical: whereof I have given some instances in my Treatise of Enthusiasm. So far the mistake then might be tolerable: but for the rest, the danger of plucking it out of the ground with the root, and the means used to prevent it, this by the experience of best Herbarists of these days, being found false, and fictitious; we must look upon it, as the meer invention of Magicians and Impostors to enhance the credit of their Drugs, and to serve the Devil by the increase of superstition; whereof examples are so obvious (in great Towns, as London especially) as no man needs to wonder at it. But yet let us see, what may be said, even for that, not altogether improbable perchance; so they that are not so much experienced, will the better know by this example, how to examine the truth of things, and to distinguish between certainty, and probability, or possibility. Do not we to this day find things, which they call Empirica and Specifica, in the writings of very sober Physicians, that may seem as strange? As for example,

Page 95

The rindes of the root of Elder, pull'd off from the upper part, shall purge by vomit: from the lower, by stools. The brain of a Ram, with some other ingredients, a good medicine against madness; provided that the Ram be a virgin Ram (virginity, an ordinary caution, in diabolical exploits, to blind the world, as afterwards shall be observed) and that his head be cut off at one blow. I find this in Sennertus: the other in Anatomia Sambuci, printed in London: where the Author thinks, but doth not affirm, that this happily may be ascribed to some Idiosyntracy, either of the body of the patient, or of the humor, that causeth the disease; or perchance, to the strength of imagination. And even Galen, such an hater of all that resented of any superstition, and rigid exacter of reason; he recanted afterwards, we shall shew; but even whilst he was so, in his Tenth book, De compositione Pharmacoruns, where among others, he doth set down a remedy against the stone in the bladder; This remedy, faith he, must be prepared with a kind of religious observation: For the ingredients must be beaten, or brnised in a wooden-morter with a wooden-pestle; and be that beats, must not have any Iron about him, either in his fingers, or shooes. And this he calls a mystery, which he faith he learned from a Rustick. But should I here take

notice of those strange things, and wonderful effects of herbs, which no less a man than Matthiolus tells of, in his Dedicatory Epistle to his Herbal for truth; what hath been written of the herb Baaras, would be acknowledged very credible, in comparison, I dare say. Yet I believe our modern Herbarists, that experience doth teach them the contrary. Well, but doth it follow necessarily, that if it be not found so, now: therefore it was never so? Yes, if we stick to the true reall nature, or natural effects of the Herb.

Page 96

But who knows, but that the Devil might abuse the Magicians of those days, in that kind, making them believe, that those strange effects (for of that I make no question) did proceed from the natural properties of the very herb, thus and thus observed; which doth not hold at this day; as I dare say there be many superstitions about Herbs and Plants, now in force among men of that wicked profession, which were not known in former times. There is nothing in all this, but is very possible; and if I said probable, it might be justified. But considering how many things in this kind, are to be found in the books of old Magicians, as Democritus, and others, which upon trial, even in those days, were found false; and because we would not multiply wonders, where there is no necessity, that when there is, as we conceive, we may speak with more authority, and be believed; I shall rather stick to my former judgment, that it was but a fiction of the Magicians of those days, to add credit and reverence to their art. But now I turn to the men of these times; the wits, as they call themselves, and by some others, for want of real wit, and good learning, are so called; who because they believe nothing but what is palpable and visible, deny therefore Spirits and all supernatural effects; and consequently the truth of all relations, wherein supernatural causes are ingaged; what will these men say, to this of Josephus? That he did invent what he recordeth to have been done, before such witnesses? What reason can they give, for such a senseless supposition? Or that the eyes of so many were deceived, who thought they saw, what was not truly and really to be seen? But then how deceived; by what means, natural or supernatural? It poseth me to think what they can pretend, why we should not believe. Yet I will suppose that somewhat they will say: if nothing else, yet this, that it is an old

Page 97

story, and therefore they are not bound to believe it. A worthy answer for men that pretend to reason. But I will see, if I can fit them with a later, to the same purpose, and as irrefragable, as I

account that old. Andreas Laurentius, a late and learned Physician, well known to the world by his writings, in his book De Strumis, or Kings Evil, printed in Paris, Anno Dom. 1609, and dedicated to Henry the Fourth, of late Glorious memory; in his first book, ninth Chap. where he treateth of the power of the Devil, to cause, or to heal diseases, at large; he hath there this story: The most Christian King, faith he, (the very same to whom the book is dedicated) did see a Rustick (or Country Clown) who by the incense, or smoak of a certain herb, in a moment, as it were, would cure all that were sick of the Kings Evil. He made them vomit, so that they did cast much pituitous stuff, and with it certain little creatures, which he said were the (germina) buddings (or seminaries perchance) of the disease. This I have heard more than once from the Kings own mouth, when he did enquire the reason from me. Besides the King, Monsieur de Lominie, one of the Kings Privy Council: Monsieur de Frontenae: Francis Martell, chief Chyrurgion to the King, and divers others of the Kings bed Chamber, did see the same. I always was of opinion, that it was done by the Devil. Neither was I deceived in it: for this Restick some few days after vanished, and from that time, though by his friends, and these of his house, sought far and near, was never heard of. So he. Good, and unquestionable witnesses I hope, the King, and so many others of his Court, men of credit, and of all men (the Chyrurgion, at least) best able to judge. Let this be compared with Josephus his relation: which shall we say is the strangest? This I think. What then shall we say, is there any such thing in the world,

Page 98

as Truth: or such a thing in the Heavens Firmament, as a Sun? If so, then let us account, though strange, yet not prodigious those things, which are known so often to happen: but those men not so stranie, as prodigious, who what all men see, would make us believe they do not see, or though they see, yet will not believe. But now we are upon it I will run through some other instances: I shall not be long upon them; but they shall be chosen instances, that nothing may be left for the cure of those men (a hard cure I must confess) who love their disease, nay are proud of it, for the most part, as knowing they owe the reputation they have (among the vulgar) of wise men, unto it, more than they do, or have cause to do, unto any thing else. I speak this of the most. If any truly discreet and wise, and learned I must add, be of the same opinion too, we must needs look upon it, either as a judgment, or some natural distemper of the brain; for which I have the warrant of a learned Physician before spoken of, and one of their own sect in part; who though he did not believe

Devils, because he did not see them; yet what he saw, and had often seen, or had been often seen by many others, whom he believed, (what we call supernatural operations) he pronounceth them mad, that did not believe. It may be the number of instances and testimonies of several men, of several nations, in cases or diseases of a several nature, may do what any one single or double evidence, though never so clear, could not. Antonius Benevenius, what I have seen of him is but very little in bulk, but very considerable; and I see he is in good credit with all Physicians, for he is often cited by them with good respect. Nay, if I be not mistaken in Sennertus, lib. 1. Part. II. cap. 31. where he treats of the Epilepsie, he hath been set out with the Scholia's of learned Dodoneus, which must be no small honour

Page 99

unto his book. I have been beholding to it elsewhere: and therefore shall give him here the first place. Well, in that little book of his, De abditis nonnullis ac mirandis, and c. in the 26. Chapter he hath this story. A Souldier had an arrow shot through the left part of his breast, so that the iron of it stuck to the very bone of his right shoulder. Great endeavours were used to get it out, but to no purpose. Benevenius doth shew, that it was not feasible without present death. The man seeing himself forsaken by Physicians and Chyrurgions, sends for a noted Ariolus, or Conjurer: who setting but his two fingers upon the wound, with some Charms he used, commanded the iron to come out, which presently without any pain of the patient, came forth, and the man was presently healed. Vidimus, he faith: we did see it. but I do not approve of his censure at the end, that two were damned (the Patient and the Conjurer) for this Act. It was possible, the Patient was not so well instructed, how unlawful it was to seek to the Devil for help; how much better for a Christian, though he suffer never so much, whereby he is made so much the more conformable to Christ his Saviour, to die. Or perchance not sufficiently instructed, that such a cure could not be wrought by such means, without the Devil. There be strange things written of the herb Dictamnus, which if he had read, or were told, he might think the man had the right way to use it, which all men perchance have not; nay, we need no perchance, if all that I have read of it, both in ancient and late Authors, be true. Besides, God might be so merciful unto him, that he might heartily and with many tears repent of what he had done in the extremity of his pain. The Conjurer also, who

Page 100

can absolutely say, that he never repented? Not in the ordinary way of the world only, with a simple Lord have mercy upon me, when he was at the last; but time enough to make his repentance real, and sincere? Though I must needs say, I think it is very seldom, that God doth grant true repentance unto such, who wilfully and deliberately have put themselves into the hands of the Devil, and either directly (as many do) or tacitly, which must be supposed, have abjured any right, or pretention to Gods mercy. My next instance shall be out of Zacutus Lusitanus his Praxis Medicine admiranda; a book of great credit with all I have met with, but those who will admit of nothing for truth, (an effect of their ignorance many times more than incredulity) but what their little reading, and scanty experience hath commended unto them for truth Which, I doubt, is the case of not a few in these days; who to avoid labour, and to cover their ignorance, would gladly reduce all medicine to some few, whether true or pretended, and by most believed true, revelations of these later times. Galen and Hippocrates, (I have heard it my self) what should they do with them? The course of Physick is now altered, by late discoveries: there is no more need of them. Ignorant wretches, and unhappy they, that fall into such hands. But I have done. Zacutus his relation is this: A young Gentleman, of a comely shape, and of excellent parts, was so passionately in love with a fair maid, of a noble parentage, about eighteen years old; that he had no rest, neither night nor day, very near unto distraction. But when by reason of the inequality of their birth, he found nothing at her hands, but contempt and scorn; enraged, he applies himself to Witches for revenge. They according to art, make a picture or image rather, of her, in wax, which when pricked, with some Charms,

Page 101

and imprecations; at the same time the party was seised with such horrible torments in all parts of her body, that she thought her self pierced, or run through with some sharp weapon. It was not long before divers Physicians (the best that could be had, we may presume) were sent for, who at first thought those horrible accidents must proceed from some distemper of the womb. But after they had observed, that all remedies they had applied made her worse, rather than better, they absolutely pronounced her disease, to be no natural disease, and that she was either actually possest by some evil Spirit, or infested and infected by some of their creatures. In which judgment, see God would have it to prevent the contradiction of some confidants, which in all places are to be found; when she began to cast out of her body lumps of hair, (tribulorum fasciculum, I know what it may signifie

besides, but I would not make the matter more strange than it must needs) others of thistles, needles; then a black lump in the form of an egge, out of which, when dissected, came flying Ants, which did cause such a noisom stink, that no body was able to abide the room: they were much confirmed. But at last, reduced to great extremity, and at the point of death, with much difficulty, being in a syncope, she vomited a certain creature, of the bigness of an ordinary fist, of a black colour, long tail, hairy all the body over, like a mouse; which being fallen to the ground, did with great swiftness run to and fro the room, and then died. The Parents astonished with this horrible case, and seeing their child for saken by Physicians, they have recourse to all the Witches, Sorcerers and Magicians the Town or Country yielded. Among all these, one was found, who did with no small confidence, upon condition of a good reward, undertake to make her well, if they sent for him, when she was in a fit. It was agreed: being in

Page 102

a fierce fit, he is called: who, (Zacutus then present, he faith of himself) after he had applied a very white paper to her pole, in which two letters only (T. M.) were written, and an Asses hoof half burned, and chanted to her ears some words, (Zacutus did not hear them it seems) she was presently free from all evil, and so continued for the time to come. Morbi ergo trans nathram, and c. that is, Diseases therefore besides nature, as after Fernelius, Carrerius upon Galen de locis aff. disp. 37. doth vigorously argue must be cured by remedies that are not natural. So Zacutus concludes, as he did begin, making that, by his title, the very drift and purpose of his narration. I hope he did mean well, but wish, he had spoken more warily. For first, were such cures never so certain and ordinary, yet are they impious, and unlawful; as not Divines only, the most and best approved, but also learned Physicians well determine and conclude. True it is, there is a story of a Dispensation granted by Pope Nicolaus the V. to a Bishop very deat unto him, which may seem to cross what we say, if Popes might not erre, and do wickedly, as well as other men. For the Bishop having been bewitched unto a grievous disease, of which he could not after many endeavours be cured by any natural means; a Witch offered her self, and upon condition she might be allowed to bewitch her, that had bewitched the Bishop unto death, (which she said was in her power to do) undertook to cure him. Whereupon the Pope being sued unto for a Dispensation, he granted it, and the business was done, the first Witch died, and the Bishop was restored. Sprengerus as I take it, who was an Inquisitor for all such

businesses at Rome, was the first that made it publickly known. Scarce any body that writes of this subject of Witches, and their power, but takes notice of it from him. And as yet, I have not found it contradicted by

Page 103

any, that I can remember. Neither do I remember that Delrio, in that bulky book of his 'Disquisitions, takes notice of it any where; which we may be sure he would not have omitted, to vindicate the Pope, had he known how to excuse it with a good conscience, or how to censure it without offence. But the truth is, though he take no direct notice, and durst not apparently justifie it, yet that it made him write more favourably of such cases, than otherwise he would have done; for which he is justly blamed, and as solidly refuted by learned Sennertus. lib. 6. p. 9. cap. 8. I cannot but suspect. Yet as to this particular case, what he thought of it, he doth, without any particular mention, tell us freely enough, when he doth limit his license or dispensation (which he doth allow) with this proviso, that if help be required, or admitted from such; yet of no other than the very Witch or party, that hath done the mischief. For which, though he gives a very good reason, yet he concludes but timorously, Quare raro admodum, and c. It must be therefore but very seldom, if ever, lawful, to require the help of another Sorcerer, [or Sorcerers] but only from him [or her] who is the actor of the mischief. But seldom, if ever. Now here, in the Bishops case, it was required by the Bishop, and indulged by the Pope, that a Witch, by bewitching her to death, that had done the mischief, might do the cure. Was not this example, think we, in the mind of Delrio, when he so wrote; and was not he put to it shrewdly, between fear on the one side, and conscience on the other? But how more they, between such manifest evidekces on the one side, and an obstinate and resolved incredulity on the other, who after all this will tell us, daretell us, there is no such thing, as Witches or Sorcerers in the world? Well, it was so it seems in this particular: the Witch that had done the hurt must perish, or the

Page 104

Bishop could not be cured: but lest the Reader should mistake, that it is always so, he may learn by another instance. Leonard Vair in his book of Charms, before mentioned, hath a story of a woman, which though she passionately loved her husband, yet when he came to approach her as her husband, she was affrighted with such horrid phancies and apparitions; and if much urged, suffered in her body such strange symptoms or accidents, that she became an object of no less horror, than pity, to all that

saw and heard her. Her husband was one, that this Leonard (no mean man, for his worldly estate and credit in the world) had a great affection for: and was not wanting to him, in the best advice, or assistance he could give him. But all to no purpose. They continued in this forced kind of continence, from the first of their legal matrimony, three whole years: at the end of which, the Witch that had out of meer envy and malice bewitched the woman to this unusual kind of affliction; whether procured, or of her own accord I know not, because my Author doth not tell me, came to the house, absolved her; and from that time they lovingly and comfortably enjoyed one another. My Author doth not say he saw it, the woman, I mean, in her fits: neither was it fit he should be admitted to see; which himself, I dare say, (a pious honest man, his book speaks him) would have refused, had he been desired. But how every thing did pass, he did not want good information, we find by the account he doth give us, and the circumstances offact, as he doth relate them, sitter to be read in him, than related by me, in the judgment of any indifferent Reader, may amount to a Vidimus. It will be sound in his third book of the said Treatise, of my French Translation, Page 502, and c. But secondly, cnrantur, Zachtus faith, as if it were

Page 105

very certainly feasible, at any time, which is most false; and though his words seem to imply so much, yet I hope and believe it was not his meaning. For though God, for some reasons permit such things some times; and one reason certainly is, that men generally so inclinable to Atheism, might certainly know, if not wilfully blind, that there is somewhat besides flesh and bloud, and what may be seen with bodily eyes (that is, ordinary nature) to be thought on; yet I am very confident, that not one in a hundred, nor a thousand perchance, that seek to Devils and Witches, doth speed, or obtain what he doth desire; not because the Devil doth want power, or will, but because God doth not permit. Nay, many certainly, when they have done what they can or could, to be acquainted with Devils, yet have missed of their desires, which might be a just judgment of God, so to harden them the more in their Athiesm, and other wickedness; or an act of his providence perchance, to prevent the mischief that they would do, had they such an assistant. Whereof we have a notable example in that monster, Nero, who as Pliny relateth, having with care and great longing, applied himself to the best Magicians of his time; yet God would not permit (Pliny was not so well persivated of the gods of his time, as to say so) but would not, I say, permit, that they could do any thing before

him, for the credit of their profession; whereby Nero grew very confident, and upon that very ground, many were then, and have been since, that there is no such thing as Magick; and that all that professed it, were but cheaters, and impostors. We might also say somewhat of Julian the Apestate, one of the greatest followers of Magicians, when Magick and Neeromancy was in highest request, that ever was; as all writers, Christians, and others acknowledge. Yet for all that, how long he reigned, and how he died, we know. But

Page 106

yet more particularly, we have heard of one Bishop, who sped (as to this world, wretched man) in the hands, or by the hands of a Witch: But Bodinus will tell us of another Bishop, whom he names, with all his titles and dignities; and he faith he was present with one Faber, a learned Physician: when one of that profession did take upon him to cure him of a Quartan Ague; which nevertheless, for all his confidence, he could not do. But this is but one for another, because it offered itself so opportunely: but I believe, as I said before, that many more, without number, miscarry, either seeking to no purpose, or when they have found whom to treat with, finding themselves cheated and frustrated. But to return to the relation it self, wherein I would leave nothing disputable; I observe in it an Image or picture of the party to be tormented, made of wax. I observe it, because I know some, who question not the power of Devils or Witches; yet in this particular are not satisfied, how such a thing can be. For there is no relation or sympathy in nature, (faith one, who hath written not many years ago) between a man and his effigies, this upon the pricking of the one, the other should grow sick. It is upon another occasion that he speaks it; but his exception reacheth this example equally. A wonder to me, he should so argue, who in many things hath very well confuted the incredulity of others, though in some things too credulous himself. If we must believe nothing but what we can reduce to natural, or, to speak more properly (for I my self believe the Devil doth very little, but by nature, though to us unknown) manifest causes, he doth overthrow his own grounds, and leaves us but very little of magical operations to believe. But of all men, Cardan had least reason to except against this kind of Magick, as ridiculous or incredible, who himself is so full of incredible stories in that kind, upon his own

Page 107

credit alone, that they had need to be of very easie belief, that believe him; especially when they know (whereof more

afterwards) what manner of man he was. But I dare say, that from Plato's time, who among other appurtenances of Magick doth mention these, [Greek omitted] that is, as Ovid doth call them, Simulachra cerea, or as Horace, cereas imagines, (who also in another place more particularly describes them) there is not any particular rite, belonging to that art, more fully attested by Histories of all ages, than that is. Besides, who doth not know, that it is the Devils fashion (we shall meet with it afterwards again) to amuse his servants and vassals with many rites and ceremonies, which have certainly no ground in nature, no relation or sympathy to the thing, as for other reasons, so to make them believe, they have a great hand in the production of such and such effects; when, God knows, many times all that they do, though taught and instructed by him, is nothing at all to the purpose, and he in very deed is the only agent, by means, which he doth give them no account of. Bodinus in his Preface to his Demonology, relateth, that three waxen-Images, whereof one of Queen Elizabeths, of glorious memory, and two other, Regina proximorum, of two Courtiers, of greatest authority under the Queen, were found in the house of a Priest at Islington, a Magician, or so reputed; to take away their lives. This he doth repeat again in his second book, Chap. 8. but more particularly that it was in the year of the Lord 1578. and that Legatus Anglia, and many French-men, did divulge it so; but withal, in both places he doth add, that the business was then under trial, and not yet perfectly known. I do not trust my memory: I know my age, and my infirmities. Cambden, I am sure, I have read and read again: but neither in him, nor in Bishop Carletans thankful remembrancer, do I remember any such thing. Others may perchance. Yet in the year 1576. I read

Page 108

in both, of some pictures, representing some, that would have kill'd that glorious Queen with a Motto, Quorsum hac, alio properantibus! which pictures were made by some of the conspiracy for their encouragement; but intercepted, and shewed, they say, to the Queen. Did the time agree, it is possible these pictures might be the ground of those mistaken, if mistaken, waxen Images, which I desire to be taught by others, who can give a better account. My next and last instance, in this kind, or matter of Cures, shall be out of the Observationes Medica, of Henricus ab Heers, Domestick Physician, not many years ago, to the Elector of Colen: a man of no small credit in those parts among the better sort, especially; but no friend to Empericks, among whom he reckoned Van Helmont as one of the chief. But I shall not interpose my judgment in that. Of Heers, I

dare say in general, not to meddle with those things that properly belong unto a Physician to judge of; that he doth write as a sober, learned, and (which is the Crown of all) pious man. The subject of his eighth observation, is a very strange story of a young maid, that was bewitched by one of that wicked crew; which being found by the consequents of the presence, or absence of the Witch; she was laid hold of, arraigned and convicted; and for that, and many other things of the same nature done by her, as she confessed, deservedly put to death. But with the Witch, (as she her self at her death, had foretold it would be) the pains of the miserable girle did not expire, but continued at least one year after. So long is expressed, how much longer I know not. Heers had the keeping of her a good part of the time. In the mean time, such strange things happened unto her, and such strange things came out of her, that her keeper did verily believe, and did endeavour to perswade divers others,

Page 109

who were admitted daily spectators, (Scholars and Philosophers, or Naturalists, among the rest) that not the maid really in her body, did suffer those things that did appear unto them, but that their fascinated eyes (as it doth happen sometimes) did falsely represent unto them things which had no real being. But did not long continue in that opinion, being convicted by manifest experience, as he doth relate, to the contrary. The particulars are so many, that I must desire the Reader, if so curious, to take them from the Author himself: who in the relation is so put to it, to protest and to apologize for himself, that I doubt he had not been much acquainted with such cases, by his own experience, or read much in others, that write of them. Que tunc viderim, audiverim, and c. What I then saw, beard, banded, because I know there be many that will not believe, and c. So God bless me, I shall write nothing, but what I have seen. And again, I do most conscientiously, (or, by what is most sacred) and all my domesticks are ready with me most solemnly to take their oaths, and c. But yet of all particulars, the last of all seemeth to me most observable, and that is, a natural receipt, commended and approved by more than one before, men of credit and learning, which he will tell you, it was a long time, though he did use all possible endeavours, before he could procure to remove or cure such kind of witchcraft: but at last he got it, and it wrought the defired effect. For the maid, he faith, with the use of it, perfectly recovered. He doth make us believe, he hath given us the receipt clearly expressed, which to understand he was long puzzled. If so, he hath deserved well of posterity, and deserves the thanks of

the present age. However, it is very possible that what he found effectual, and some others before him, to such a purpose, may fail sometimes; which in things of such an abstruse nature, and which depend

Page 110

of many circumstances, it is no great wonder that it should be so, when we see that ordinary Physick doth not always produce the same effects in all bodies; no, nor in the same sometimes. Now of these receipts (this, upon this occasion, to direct the belief of others, not much versed in such things) that pretend to some hidden, but natural vertue; therefore, as we had it before by some called, natural, [Greek omitted], or eminently: such as keep to things meerly natural, as herbs, roots, stones, and the like; and are not accompanied with any words, or spells, pronounced or written; nor contain rites and ceremonies, as many are; I know not, if we allow, as all sober men must, of occult qualities, I know not, I say, why we should suspect ourselves, or make others scrupulous of such: especially when commended unto us by persons, that are not at all suspected, and that they are known to have been effectual, I will not say always, but sometimes. I am not therefore of their opinion, I must confess, who confine us to those things, for which a probable reason may be given, from the nature of the ingredients, or simple materials. But on the other side, where there is any just ground of suspition, it must be considered also, that it may be the craft of the Devil, or his instruments (Witches and Magicians) to ascribe cures to things natural, as the means, to draw us on by degrees, when those natural things signifie nothing at all really; and all the operation doth proceed from a more mystical and concealed cause. But again, no question, I think, is to be made, but that the Devil and those that work by him, to inhance the credit of their art, or power, where they are allowed, disguise sometimes the operations of things meerly natural, of purpose, with superstitions rites and ceremonies, which of themselves do nothing; though probably without them,

Page 111

those natural things would not prove efficacious in the hands of them, that had them from such masters; nor yet in the hands of others perchance, through the ignorance or omission of some small circumstance, which in point of very nature, may much alter the case. However, in process of time, it is likely that such and such things came more generally, (as many of those naturalia or specifica are) to be known to be efficacious to such ends, which were at first as great secrets, prescribed by those

masters, to them that did apply themselves to them. For otherwise, how they should come to the knowledge of men, (though some, by some casualty might, I confess) were hard to guess. Of this nature I suspect something may be found in Trallianus, than whom, I think, no man (those that profess such things under the 'Devil their Master excepted) hath more of these Naturalia or Specifica, for all kind of diseases. A strange thing, that a man in his profession, and the rational way, so learned and useful, as I have heard some eminent Physicians attest, besides what Fererius and others write, should give credit to so many tales, as he that reads must needs suspect, or rather absolutely pronounce of many, or most of them. Yet is he not content to set them down barely, to satisfie the curiositie of some, as he doth sometimes profess; but many times doth commend them, as approved by certaine experience. Other ancient Physicians have, I know, some; but so many as Trallianus hath, and so confidently proposed, I think not any. Yet that he was a Magician, or did work at all by the Devil, of whose nature, and properties probably he knew little or nothing, I do not believe: but if his naturalia did prove so effectual, as he would make us believe, I must suspect nevertheless that the Devil had a hand in the operation of many of them. And should any man, acquainted with the mysteries of our faith and the Scriptures,

Page 112

go the same way, to advance the credit of such remedies. I should believe him either a Magician, or as bad as a Magician. But even among Christians, (profest Christians at least) as elsewhere, so in England, there be I doubt too many, that are not so tender-conscienced, as to stick at those things, or enquire after the lawfulness of the means, (through ignorance, and want of good information, some, probably) may they but compass their desire, either of profit, or of ease. A very good friend of mine, a serious man, and a good Preacher, told me this story, as very well known to him. A friend of his, he said, having been long troubled with an Ague, and probably tried many means without success, either went to, or lighted upon an Apothecary (he named him, and the place of his abode) who undertook to cure him, and to that end, delivered unto him fix very small rouls of paper, rouled up very close, and bid him eat them. But he before he did execute what was injoyned, had so much curiositie or boldness, as to look into one of them first, then into another, and lastly, into a third; in all which, he found no more, than this written, Do well, or, All is well: so reported unto me, uncertainly; but one of the two, certainly. Having satisfied his curiositie, and

happily thinking there could be no Magick in this, he did what he was bid, that is, eat them. Whereupon he was surprised with great pains, the like where of he had not felt before, for a while: but afterwards, was altogether free of his disease. Where of having given an account to his friend, or Physician, what he had suffered first, and how free afterwards; Then I will warrant you, said he presently, you did open some of the papers; and so many papers, as you opened, so many fits you had, I believe, of those pains, which his friend told him, was very true. At the same time, one that was present, but not so well known to me, told a

Page 113

story, that had much affinity, and I am much deceived, if I have not read somewhat printed that hath more: but one will serve our turn of this kind. For though I may perchance believe my friend, as he believed his, that it is true; yet to commend it to the Reader, as an absolute truth, I dare not, but upon a probable supposition of the truth, the opening of the papers, and what ensued excepted, I should not much wonder at the possibility of the thing, in point of nature. For a strong confidence, if the Apothecary did well act his part, or imagination may do much: it is a common observation, and examples every where are obvious. Now to proceed, I have given, I think, a sufficient account of the power of Magick in point of Cures, which by some, besides them that deny all supernatural operations, is not believed, but more, I believe, for want of diligent enquiring into the thing, then through meer incredulity. I have made choice of such instances, against which what rationally can be excepted, I cannot so much as imagine. But I will yet oppose incredulity, in another kind of supernatural operations, by instances as irrefragable as the former; and to them that think themselves concerned in the true sense of the Scriptures, more considerable. Psalm 58. verse 4. and 5. it is written: They are like the deaf Adder, that stoppeth her ear: which will not hearken to the voice of the charmers, charming never so wisely. Besides, Ecclesiastes the 10. verse the 11. Surely the Serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better: and again, Jeremy the 8. and the 17. verse: For behold I will send Serpents, Cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you faith the Lord. For the first place, it were no hard matter to interpret the words of the Psalmist, as spoken proverbially, without any consequence of a supposition of the truth, or reality of the thing, in matter

Page 114

of fact. For many things are thus spoken proverbially, which they that speak have no intention to affert as true, or perchance know, or believe at last, to be most false. So Cygnea cantio: Sirenum cantus, and the like; for which perchance somewhat may be said, but not believed I am sure, by all that use the speech. Or if I compare a woman to a Circe, or a man to Proteus, or to aggravate any burden, say it is heavier than that of Atlas; no rational man will hence conclude, that I believe that such have been really. But the two other places are more positive, and cannot so well be evaded. Yet Valesius, not to name others, a very learned Spaniard, in his books, De Sacra Philosophia, hath taken great pains to perswade men, that these things were spoken not proverbial'y, but mystically, and allegorically; and though he deny not supernatural operations by Devils and Spirits, whom he doth not at all doubt of: yet as to this particular, of enchanting by magical words, he doth altogether deny, as possible, and whatsoever is alledged by any ancient or late writer to that purpose, he doth reject, as meerly fabulous. It seems by Pliny, that learned men of old, have been very much divided in their opinions about this matter; insomuch, that he dares not take upon him to decide it, but leaves it free to every man to believe as they shall see cause: His words, elsewhere produced by me, in a proper place, very notable and applicable to many occasions, are, Maxime questionis, and semper incerta est, valeantne aliquid verba and incantamenta carminum; and again more particularly, Varia circa bac opinio, exingenio cuiusque vel casu, mulceri alloquie for as: quippe ubi etiams Serpentes extrabi, cantu cogique in p nas, verum falsumne sit vita non decreverit. So he. We shall give light to those words, cogique in p nas, afterwards: We have given the substance of the rest before. Now for my part, partly upon what I have seen

Page 115

my self, but much more upon the testimony of others, who profess to have seen it, and give a particular account of every circumstance; men all generally well accounted of; I do profess that I know not what to believe in the world, which I cannot say I have seen my self; if I may not believe this, and commend unto others, for a truth. If any thing, I say, which I cannot say, I have seen my self: which would be a strange kind of Incredulity, and worthy to make a man unworthy of the society of men, of whom, even the best, and most creditable, he can entertain so base an opinion: Neither can it, I think, enter into the heart of any man, to be so mistrustful, but theirs only who are conscious unto themselves of their own baseness, and make no other difference between lying and speaking truth, but as either best fits their

present occasion. As for Valesius his opinion, though a learned man, and for ought I know, pious and wife; yet it is no wonder to me, that any one man, though pious and learned, should fall into an opinion very paradoxical, and contrary to most other mens belief: especially in a thing of this nature, which most depends of experience. Phny hath sufficiently warned us against this scandal, or exception, when in this very case, he tells us, that men are apt to believe and frame their opinions, according as they have found; or by their particular experience: an excellent observation, and, as I said before, applicable to many things of good moment, whereof I have given examples elsewhere. I am very confident, that it was not Valesius his luck, to meet with any man (much less two or three, or more) whom he accounted pious and judicious withal, that could say, he had seen the thing done, with his own eyes, and in the presence of many others: but more probable, that he had met with, or heard of some cheaters and impostors in this very case, where of it were no very hard thing, I believe, to find instances and examples:

Page 116

and when a man hath once framed to himself an opinion, and pleased himself (as we are too apt) in his invention; it is no easie thing, (such is the infirmity, even of the best of men) to get him out of it. But Valesius hath been, and his reasons fully answered and confuted by more it may be, but by one I know, very learned and judicious; and with so much respect and moderation, as that Valesius, I think himself, would have thought himself, had he read him, rather beholding to him, than otherwise, of whom also I should not be afraid, or think it any discredit (such an opinion I have of his real worth and learning) to borrow some instances, in such a cafe, more to be resolved by instances, that is experience, than any thing else. But that my curiosity hath been such in this particular, that I think (without pride or bragging (be it spoken) I could have furnished him. Which I may say also of what he hath written of, and upon Josephus his place, before examined, very accurately and learnedly: let the Reader, upon comparing, judge, as he shall please. But I have not yet, though before I have, upon another occasion, named the man: It is Doctor Reynolds, Royal Professor in Oxford, when he lived: and the book his learned Pralectiones, before named also. A pity it is, as he doth complain himself more than once, that the condition of those Pralectiones was such, that he was forced oftentimes to repeat the same things, which is able to make those, that have not patience, nor know how to value such ware, to be soon weary. His chiefest instances, besides Fernelins and Matthiclus, their opinions in the case, upon certain proof and experience are,

the first, Baptista Mantuanus, a known Physician, in his notes, or observations upon Avicen, which he doth call *Lectiones*: whose words are; *Ego mihi credite, vidi meis oculis*, and c. that is: My self with mine eyes, you may believe me, have seen it, a

Page 117

certain man who when he had made a circle (*cumque signaret*) and drawn some characters about it, and uttered some words, he did call together above a hundred Serpents. So he. This indeed Montanus doth not relate to the same end that I do, to prove that there be supernatural operations by the intervention of Devils and Spirits; but he, to prove the strength of imagination. For he was, it seems, of the opinion of some Enthusiasts Arabs, as Avicenna and some others, embraced by some professing Christianity also; who did ascribe so much to the strength of imagination, as if Rain, and Thunder, and even Earthquakes might be caused by it. Certainly, they that did believe this, really, had a very strong imagination. How comes it to pass, they never did none of those miracles? But for a further resolution, or refutation of this, if any desire it, I refer them to learned Fyenus his excellent Treatise, *De viribus Imaginationis*, well worth the reading, written in the old Aristotelean way; though he do Aristotle some wrong, unwillingly I believe, when he doth say, that Aristotle he believeth, did write of the strength of the imagination, no were, but Problem. l. 10. c. 12. a great mistake. But to our purpose. Remigius his relation, which is not in Reynolds, is more strange, and not less credible, I think. I have seen a man, faith he, who from all the neighbourhood (or confines) would draw Serpents into the fire, which was inclosed within a Magical Circle; and when one of them, bigger than the rest, would not be brought in, upon repetition of the Charms before used, he was forced, and so into the fire he did yield himself with the rest, and with it was compassed. So Remigius. By this, what Pliny meant, by his cogique in p nas, may be understood. But I must conceal nothing from my Reader. They that should see my Remigius would easily believe that I have read him over, more than once, by my noting and scribbling in

Page 118

most pages of it. Yet at this time, I must confess, I could not find this passage, where I thought it most probable it would be found. And that which makes me somewhat suspicious is, that I find much of this relation, set out with more florish, as acted elsewhere: which I confess is very possible, that what the Devil hath done in one place, he may do in another. And this I find in an Author, who professeth to have travelled the greatest part of

Eurose, to satisfie his curiosity: and to speak truth, for the bigness, I have not read stranger things in all kinds in any book: but this of Serpents, he doth relate from others, of what credit I know not; he doth not say he did see them himself. And therefore the Reader may suspend his belief, as to this particular relation; if he please, till he or I have found it in Remigius. Yet withal I must say, that the same Author, but now spoken of, though he doth not attest this relation of Serpents, as a thing seen by himself; yet another he doth, (Vidimus) his word, which in point of the creatures charmed, is as different, as Serpents, are from Flies; in all other things have much affinity: Hercules [Greek omitted] is the title of the book: one Job. Exnestus Burggravius, the Author: these two particulars of Serpents and Flies, page 68. and 77. My Author for Remigius, is one that calls himself Philippus Ludwicus Elich, in his Demonemagia: who is very full of quotations, out of good books, I confess, but otherwise, whether sober or no, when he wrote; he is so full of extravagancies, I do not know. But again, Remigius and Burggravius, their relations agree very well, but that they do not agree in the place, which is no argument against the truth; some may think it a confirmation of their relations, because as I said before, it is very possible the same thing in substance might be acted, as most other things are, in different places; But Deliso, in whom though diligent

Page 119

and copious enough, I find none of these, nor a word of Valesius, he hath an example which he calls celebre exemplum, as known unto all men, that seek after these things, and uncontrollable; so I understand him; but of a quite contrary event: for there the Magician was kill'd by the Serpent, who last appeared, who probably might be the Devil himself: but enough of this. My next instance (in Reynolds also) or testimony, is of Andreas Masius, that excellent Commentator, and learned Divine, who being intreated by Wierius, to explain unto him the true notions of the Hebrew words, wherewith all kind of witchcraft is expressed in the Scriptures, when he comes to the word [Hebrew omitted], which properly signifieth incantare, Or to enchant; he doth add: Et ego vidi, and c. I also have seen them, who with words (or charms) could stop wild beasts, and force them to await the stroak of the dart: who also could force that domestick beastly creature, which We call a Rat, as soon as seen, amazed and astonished to stand still, as it were immovable, until not by any deceit or ambushes, but only stretching their hands they had taken them, and strangled them. So learned Masius. Some Reader it may be that is not incredulous, for want of due

consideration, will be astonished at these things, that such power should be given unto man, Or Devil. But they should rather make this use of it, that if such power even Spirits have, that are Gods creatures, and servants; which both good and bad are, though against their wills; what may his power be, who is the Creator of all things; and how inexcusable they, who in some articles of our faith, stick. at some things, as impossible to God? And if they believe,

Page 120

(they do, if true Christians) that one Angel, at Gods command, destroyed in one night, one hundred fourscore and five thousand men, why, a wonder unto any, that a man, by the help of the Devil, who is a rebel-Angel, should have such power (God not hindring) upon dumb creatures, whether fierce or tame? The German Piper, I think, there be but few, but sometime or other have heard of, who having agreed with the Town, or Village, at a certain rate, to destroy all the Rats, which did much annoy the place, and after performance, was denied, and laughed at: drew by his musick all, or most Children of the Parish, or place, after him; who (if a true tale) were never heard of. It is related by many for a truth, and said by some, to be left upon the records of the place or Country. But I will not trouble my self to seek my books or papers for it, at this time. Enough hath been produced of later times, which I think unquestionable, and I have yet more to the same purpose. I remember well, that many years ago, Sir Henry Wootton, being then Provost of Eaton-Colledge, he did tell me, that some body, whether English or Outlandish, did offer unto him to destroy all the Meles of the Country for I know not what compass of ground: but this, not by any charm, or incantation, he said, but by a secret of nature; because the Moles, at a certain time of the year, it was their nature and custom, to gather together in one place, and then, what to be done, I know not: he told me more, but this is all I remember. But I have a story of a later date, which though for some reasons I am somewhat shye to come to: Yet, because in two several places in my Notes and Observations upon Diogenes Laertius lately set out, and in those Observations upon the Psalms, and Proverbs, the importunity of Printers, when I was not very well furnished, either with books or leisure; but worst of all, of will, (when nothing

Page 121

could be expected to be acceptable, and welcome, but what relished of schism and rebellion) extorted from me: but because in those two several places I have touched upon it, I desire I

may have the liberty to relate it here at large. In the year of our Lord 1648. I then lived in Sussex, some three miles from Chichester, under the protection, not out of any love to me, who was looked upon as a desperate malignant; but out of a respect to my wife, between whom, and his wife, there was some relation of kindred; but under his protection, whom I dare not name; but a man of very great power, at that time; I wish he had made better use of it, than generally he did: though I never heard that he did much enrich himself by it, which many others did, who had less power, but were more covetous. I must acknowledge, not knowing at that time, where to dispose my self more commodiously, I was much beholding to him: and it did much conduce to my peace and quietness, as being of that profession and party, then sufficiently hated and persecuted; that he would do me the savour, and honour sometimes. as to come to my house. One time (I can tell the very day, it was the 11. of February) he came, and brought with him a Gentleman, his wives own father, and of kin to mine, who had been not long before Sheriff, as I remember, of Sommerset shire, and suffered much by the times, for his loyalty. They came on horseback, with divers servants, among whom, because the chiefeſt of the company had lately bought a Barbary-horſe, to whom he did not think convenient, as yet, altogether to trust himself; was one John Young, a known horſecourſer of that Country. Whilst we were above, in the best Room I had, and the Servants in the Kitchin by the fire; my ſon (the only I then had, or ſince have had, ſome 12. or 13. years of age) comes in, with his

Page 122

Maſtiff, which he was very fond of, as the Maſtiff was of him: John Young, to make himſelf and the company ſport; What will you ſay, Sir, faith he, if I make your dog, without touching of him, lie down, that he ſhall not stir? Or to that effect. My ſon, for it was a Maſtiff of great strength, and courage, which he was not a little proud of; defied him. He preſently to pipe, and the Maſtiff (at a diſtance) to reel: which when the boy ſaw, aſtoniſhed and amazed, he began to cry out. But the man, fearing ſome diſturbance in the house, changed his tune, or forbare further piping, (I know not which) and the dog ſuddenly became as well and as vigorous as before. Of this I knew nothing, till the company was gone. Then a maid of the house obſerving that I much wondred at it, and wished I had ſeen it: O Master, ſaid ſhe, do you wonder at it? This man doth it familiarly, and more than that, the fiercest horſe, or bull that is, if he ſpeak but a word or two in their ears, they become preſently tame, so that they may be led with a ſtring; and he doth uſe to ride them, in

the sight of all people. This made me the more impatient; and so it was, that being invited thither to dinner against the next day, I thought long till the time was come, and had not (the next day) been long there, but told the Master of the house, before much company, that were then present, what I had heard of the man, and how desirous I was to be further satisfied; That shall you soon be, replied he: and presently sent one for him. But answer was brought he was gone abroad, but they thought he would not be long away. This very delay, though but for so short a time, troubled me, which whether observed or no; Well, well, faith the Master of the house, I will give you some satisfaction, in the mean time, by one story I shall tell you. This man, said he, was once in company, and being in the mood

Page 123

(or to that effect) began to brag, what he could do to any dog, were he never so great or so fierce. It hapned, that a Tanner, who had a very fierce Mastiff, who all the day was kept in chains, or mulled, was in the company, who presently (not without an oath perchance, it is too usual; good laws against it, and well executed would well become a Christian Commonwealth) offered to lay with him ten pounds he could not do it to the said dog: that was, without any force or use of hands to lay him flat upon the ground, take him into his arms, and to lay him upon a table. Young hapned to be so well furnished at that time, that he presently pull'd out of his pocket (I think I was told) ten shillings. The Tanner accepts; the money on both sides laid into the hands of some one of the company, and the time set. At which time, to the no small admiration, certainly, of them that had not seen it before, but to the great astonishment, and greater indignation of him, that had laid the wager; with a little piping the party did punctually perform what he had undertaken. But instead of the ten pounds he expected, being paid only with oaths and execrations, as a Devil, a Magician: after some expectation, a suit was threatned or commenced. The conclusion was, that the business being on both sides referred to arbitration, and this very Gentleman that told me the story, chosen and agreed upon for one; of ten pounds, five (if my memory fail me not in any particular circumstance, as in the main, I am confident it doth not) were given him, and there was an end. Then they began to tell some other of that company, besides horses, what he had done to fiercest bulls, before great company, and some persons of quality: but withal, what one bull, more refractory than the rest, had done to him; carried him, against his will, into a deep pond, where he was in some danger, but at last, had his will of

him also, as well as of the rest. Whilst they were speaking, in comes John Young.

Page 124

John, faith the Master of the house, here is a Gentle man, at whose house you were yesterday: he is very desirous (to satisfie his curiosity, and to no other end) to see some of your feats. I was sitting by the fire, (it was cold, and I was not very well) but turned and fixed my eyes upon him, and he his, as earnestly upon me. I told him what I had heard of him, and that it would much satisfie me, to see that done with mine eyes, which, I knew, by some was thought impossible. Whereupon the man, still earnestly looking upon me, began a discourse, how that all creatures were made by God for the use of man, and to be subject unto him; and that if men did use their power rightly, any man might do what he did. I must confess, I did wonder not a little to hear a man, whom by his profession, and his countenance, you would hardly have thought able to read (and whether he was, I do not know) to speak so Philosophically; especially after. I remembred what I had read in Cornelius Agrippa, that famous, but learned Magician, to the same purpose, De occulta Philosophia lib. 3. cap. 40. Quod unicuique bomini impressus est character, and c. where he begins: It is approved by good experience, that man naturally hath an inbred power in him of binding and commanding, and c. and yet, it is far from my thoughts to think, that ever the man heard so much as of the name. But after I had heard him a-while, I did adventure to desire him, that I might hear some of his piping. He as one that made very slight of it, took a little stick out of the Chimney, most of the company being busie in discourse, one with another, not regarding what passed between him and me; and did begin to make some kind of noise, wherein I did not think there was much musick. But this I observed, (the Reader may laugh, and I know it might be a chance) that whilst he was piping, which was not long, a Cat that was in the Chimney-corner,

Page 125

came towards him, and looked upon him, in that posture of body, that I could not but take notice of it. But, by this, Dinner was brought in, and the room with guests and servants, prety full. The man promised me he would come to my house, and I to him, he should not lose his labour. I trusted to it, and forbare any further mention of him, whilst I was in the house. But when returned to my own, I expected, day after day, and no news of him. I sent, as opportunity offered it self, messages unto him: promises were returned, but no performance followed. At last,

after I began to suspect the man avoided me, I made two journeys to Medhurst, some seven miles from mine own house, where I was told, or not far off, he did live; but for ought I could do, I never had the sight of the man ever since, and I think he died before, or soon after I left the Country. Upon enquiry, all that I could learn is, that he had learned it of his father, who they said, drove the same trade before him. If the Reader have received any satisfaction from this story, I am glad of it. If not, to make him amends, I will tell him another, I cannot say more true; but he will perchance, because better attested, and from the place, and occasion more noble; whereof a Bull is a considerable part. And this, not because I desire to please his ears, (which is far from me) but to vindicate a truth of such consequence, which cannot (except Scripture authority will be thought sufficient, which in this particular seems to some doubtful) be better vindicated, than by experience. After the death of Pope Leo the Tenth, and before Adrian the sixth, his successor, was chosen, (being then absent) and come to Rome, there was, it seems, besides other confusion, by strife and divisions, a grievous Plague at Rome: which did so amaze the people, being otherwise, by other evils,

Page 126

much annoyed and perplexed; that having tried other usual means to no purpose; at last, they had recourse to one Demetrius, a Grecian, and noted Magician, who was said, and attested by some, to have done wonders in that kind, in other places. The man, with much confidence, undertook the business, promising to clear the City, not for the present only, but for the time to come also. This to bring to pass, (for a good reward, we may be sure) he requires a bull to be brought to him: a black bull it must be and a very fierce one, they say it was: but he after some charms, made him gentle and patient enough, so that he suffered his horns to be cut off, without any resistance. What I chiefly aimed at, is at an end: but if the Reader desire to know somewhat of the issue, truly I am at a stand in that.

Quercetanus, de peste, relates it out of Paulus Jovius, whom I have not; Pestem Roma grassantem, sedatam fuisse incantationibus cuiusdam Demetrii, and c. that is, That the Plague, raging in Rome, Was asswaged by the incantments of one Demetrius, and c. Delrio, the Jesuit, out of Grillandus, faith nothing of the Plague, (Delrio doth not, whether Grillandus doth, I know not; I have him not at this time) but only of the Bull (which he calls, ferocissimum taurum) how he was calmed by Magick-art, and led by a string, hundreds of people following, and for this very act, Demetrius, as a notorious inchanter, cast

into prison. But Gilbertus cognatus, (him I have) who very largely doth tell the story, and by some prayers I have of his in another book, seems to have been a very religious man, and was then at Rome, as I take it: by him, indeed the Plague is mentioned, a very sad Plague, and the confusions of the City at that time fully set out: the Magician also hired, the Bull required and tamed: all this he hath at large: but not that the Plague was thereupon asswaged or removed: though it seems the people

Page 127

of the City, had so good an opinion of the man, after he had done his feats, that when cast in prison, by authority, as a Magician; he was violently delivered by them, and set at liberty. And Cognatus doth add, that from thence, he went into a certain place, where the Plague was, and that it was said, he had, by his art cleared it; but, said only: whether truly or falsely, he doth not tell us. Onuphrius, in the life of Adrian the sixth, doth mention the Plague, but nothing else: neither indeed was it for the credit of the place, or people, he should. For Cognatus writing to his friend about it, begins, De Graca illâ (the Magician that was employed was a Grocian, I told you before) superstitione, qua Roman, Anne 1522. invicta fuit, scribere volens, vireor , and c. that is, Purposing to write of that Greek superstition, which was acted at Rome, in the year 1522. I have reason to fear, that neither I shall acquit myself, as I ought, and that both to you, and other Readers, the thing will seem incredible. For such is the indignity of the thing, and c. Well, I think we may take it for granted if certain and approved experience, can make any think indubitable, that by charms and enchantments many supernatural operations, are brought to pass: and if such approved testimonies of fresh memory were wanting, yet to me, as to many others I suppose, the testimony of so many ages, grounded upon common experience, would be a sufficient evidence. After the Scriptures, Homer for his antiquity, of all Authors now extant, is most considerable; whose testimony is ordinarily produced, as indeed very pertinent and emphatical: So is Plato's, in more than one place: So Pindarus, and divers others, whom I pass by, because every where to be found. Physicians and Philosophers, if not all, yet not a few, did allow of them; and the laws of Princes sometimes

Page 128

did, and sometimes not; but those that did not, and were most severe, but not unjust against them, (as indeed they were, sometimes) they are as good evidence, in our cause, to prove that such things were practised, and sound available, as those

laws, that did favour them. Ammianus Marcellinus, whose judgment we need not much stand upon, as long as his testimony, for the matter of fact, is good: in his History of those times, when himself lived, doth record it, as an example of great cruelty, that some were proceeded against in his time, as great malefactors, because they had made use of anile incantamentum, ad leviendum dolorem; and in another place, that a certain Magistrate, (anum quandam simplicem, and c.) that is, Did put to death a simple (or innocent) old woman, which was wont with smooth (or harmliss) enchantments, to cure intermitting Fevers, (or Agues) after that the same being sent for, had healed his own daughter. A cruel thing indeed, that he should use her help, or art; to cure his own daughter, and afterwards put her to death, for curing others, and making a practice of it: except we understand it so, that this man in authority, not fully satisfied that such a thing could be; that is, that charms and enchantments were of that power, and having such an opportunity to know the truth, having a daughter sick in the house, he made use of her; and finding that she was a Witch, indeed, and dealt in those things, which by the laws of those times were strictly inhibited under pain of death; so he put her to death, notwithstanding that (against his expectation perchance) his daughter had reaped the benefit of her unlawful profession. And yet let us observe by the way, that if he did it of purpose, to make trial, and to know the truth; besides that he made himself obnoxious to the law, for trespassing against it, under pretence of trial, and finding of transgressors;

Page 129

which I believe the law did not allow: he might also have missed of his end. For it was possible, that she that had cured many by those unlawful courses, might not cure all, though she used the same means. For still we must presuppose the concurrence of Gods will and permission, without which nothing lawful or unlawful can be done: besides, what may also be alledged from natural hidden causes: and there be store of instances to that purpose, that effectual charms, in, and by the same hands are not always effectual. But again, Wierius would say, that the Devil, to mischief a poor innocent old woman, did so contrive it, that her charms should be effectual at that time, though in very deed, all that she did, did contribute nothing really to the cure, whereof himself was the immediate and only author. So far we may admit, that the charms of themselves were nothing, but as they were made effectual by him. But the woman therefore, that did apply her self to the Devil, and entred into covenant with him to such and such purposes; or, say she made no direct covenant,

yet used an indirect way, by the laws of the land severely interdicted; she innocent, and no Witch, but in conceit? Who seeth not, I have said it before, and say it again, how by this device any malefactor may become innocent? But of Wierius, and his opinion, before sufficiently. What Ammianus doth call, anum simplicem, I understand a white Witch, as in some parts of England they are called; that is, such as are generally, by the common people, supposed to do no hurt, but much good; to distinguish them from ordinary mischievous Witches. When I lived in Somerset-shire, where, as soon as by years capable, by the Collation of Lancelot Andrews, then Bishop of Winchester, (whose name will be in honour, and his books in request, as long as good learning, and true piety both, which of late hath suffered

Page 130

great detriment, are in credit in England) I had a Living; I became acquainted with a very pious and hospitable Gentlewoman, one Mistress Still, the widow of Bishop Still his eldest son, as I take it; and by her, with another of the Bishops sons, yet living, for ought I know: a Gentleman of excellent parts; but, I think, better known unto most, by a strange infirmity he had, for which many that had seen him abroad, as I have often seen him, and once at my house, would have sworn he had been bewitched; yet natural, and contracted, as I have heard, by some hurt in his back-bone, through the unruliness of his horse, when he was upon his back. But this story, now to be told, I had from him. I wish I could relate it in his words, for he was an excellent speaker: There was in his fathers time, whilst a Parson of some Living there, in that Country, such a creature, which for the good she was supposed to do, and good only, had got the name of a white Witch; and was by many, who were not sensible of the hurt she did, by drawing so many into condemnation, and the snares of the Devil, who did use her help; magnified and admired. It seems the woman did not want, either tongue or boldness, to justisie her self, and her proceedings, when occasion was; and had got the reputation, among many, not only of a cunning, but also religious woman. Whereupon Doctor Still was desired by some of better judgment, to admit her to some kind of conference, that the people, if possible, might be undeluded. But he, for good reasons, I make no question, refuted it: yet was willing to repair to the Parish, where she lived, and publickly out of the Pulpit, declare his opinion concerning such practices, which he hoped, would do as well, or better; which was kindly accepted. The Sunday, or Lords day (which some affect to call the Sabbath-day, but not so properly) being come, which he had set and

promised, he went: Any body may suppose well accompanied, with friends and servants. The horse that he did ride, was his own ordinary Gelding, to which he was accustomed. But when near the place, (town or village) the horse began to rise, and to cast, in a strange manner, which he never was known to do before: and his carriage was so impetuous, that no body could come near the rider, who was supposed to be in very great danger, as they were all in great amazement. But at last, there being some kind of Cross or Marketplace, with a stone-ascent to it, not far of, the horse carried him up thither, and then stood stock still. The Doctor had no hurt, but could not for a time, but be very sensible of what he had suffered by such violent concussion (or suouussion more properly) in his body: and by the strangeness and unexpectedness of it in his mind, so that of necessity he was forced to turn back, and they that expected him, were disappointed. What become of the creature afterwards, either I never knew, or have forgotten. The Doctor, we know, continued in good credit, and became afterwards Bishop of the place. I have done with my story, which for the substance, as related unto me, I dare warrant true: but if mistaken in any circumstance, I desire the Reader to consider, that it is almost half a hundred years since it was told me. I know there be many, so little grounded in the true faith and mysteries of Godliness, that at the hearing of this (if they believe it) they will be ready, either to quarrel with God Almighty, for suffering; or to interpret this permission of his, as a kind of justification of the woman, and her practices. But we shall meet with such objections, in another place, before we end this first Part. I shall say no more here, but this: How can they so much wonder at this, who know, that God

in all ages hath suffered, sometimes, as lately amongst us eminently a wicked cause to prosper: and Godly men, his faithful Ministers and Servants; yea godly Kings and Princes (whereof our late most pious Soveraign, a rare example) to fall into the hands of the wicked? That the Church of God in general hath been ever subject to the opposition and persecution of the Devil and his instruments; and more particularly, that St. Paul, though a Saint, so dear unto God, met with an Alexander, who greatly withstood him; and that, when he would have come, once, twice, to the Thessalonians, who perchance needed him as much, or more, than the Doctor was needed in that place (Town or Village) whether he was going; he was hindred by Satan? But

now I am in Sommerset-shire, before I leave it, I beg the liberty of another relation, which though it be not much to my main purpose, yet because I have not hitherto, to my best remembrance, met with it elsewhere, or not so sully as I wished, I will preserve the memory of it to posterity. And first of all, I will here insert it, as it came to my father (of bl. m.) from a very good hand, which no man, I dare say, will except against; then I will perfect it (if not much mistaken) with such additionals, as I learned in the Country, when I lived there. [Greek omitted] (It was his fashion so to begin almost every thing, that he wrote: I hope there is no superstition in it, the great [Greek omitted] or terriculamentum of this Atheist calage. Ancient Christians, instead of it, used ordinarily the Cross: there was no Popery then:) Remmir am mihi narrabat hodie, Dom. Episcopus Eliensis, Santa Dietatis Antistes. Dicebat se accepisse à multis, sedpracipue à Dom. Episcopo Vellensi nuper mortuo, cuius successit Dom. Montacutus: evenisse ante annos circiter XV. (he did write this in the year of the Lord 1610, or 1611.

Page 133

as I guess: for I find no date) in urbe Wella, sive ea dicenda, Wella, die quadam astiva, ut dum in Ecclesia Cathedrali, populus sacris vacabat, duo, vel tria tonitrua inter plura audirentur, supra modum horrenda, ita ut populus universus in genua [Greek omitted] procumberet ad illum sonum terribilem. Constitit, fulmen simul cecidisse, sine cuiusquam damno tamen. Atque hac aulgaria. Illud admirandum, quod postea est observatum à multis, repertas esse Crucis imagines impressas corporibus eorum, qui in ade sacra tum fuerant. Dicebat Episcopus Vellensis, D. Eliensi, uxorem suam (honestissimae f min a fuit) verlisce ad se, and einarrasse pro grandi miraculo, sibi in corpore impressa signa extare; quod cumrisu exciperet Episcopus, user nudato corpore, ci probavit verum esse, quod dixerat. Deinde ipse observavit sibi quoque ejusdem manifestissimam imaginem impressam esse, in brachio, opinor: aliis, in bumero, in pectore, in dorso, aut alia corporis parte. Hoc vir maximus, Dom. Eliensis, ita mihi narrabat, ut vetaret de veritate bistori ambigere.] Ex. Advers. If. Casauboni N. 4. fol. antepenult. The summ is, That at such a time (some eighty years ago, or thereabouts) a strange thunder, for the terror of the noise, hapned in the Cathedral of Wells, in Sommerset-shire, as the people were there at Prayers or Sermon: which made them fall all upon their knees. That afterwards, it was observed, that a Cross was imprinted upon the bodies of all, or most there assembled; of the Bishop, and his virtuous wife particularly. I will not take upon me absolutely to determine, how these Crosses might come: I should not make

any great wonder of them, no more than I do of those stones, which by the pious and learned compiler of Mus um Veronense, are called Crucis Lapilli; and fully described by him: which I do not find adscribed to any other, but a natural cause. Learned Remigius, I remember,

Page 134

hath an observation, that very frequently, those bodies, that are struck with Thunder, are found marked with signs, resembling the impression of nails; which they that are simple, faith he, suppose to be the Devils claw, whom they believe to have hoofs and nails, not ordinary. But this, as well he might, he doth laugh at and proceeds to the inquisition of a natural cause, out of Aristotle, and others. But I will not transcribe, where there is such facile excess. I am a great admirer, I profess it, of a stone, which is not very rare. Many call them Thunder-stones, I have them of divers forms, (as to the bigness, or whole body) which in some is perfectly Oval: in some more round; in others pointed or pyramidical: some for the length, not unlike a belmet; and some very flat, which have somewhat of the resemblance of a heart, divided in two. And this is observable in some of them, that the lines not going through the body of the stone, (not visibly at least) but ending soon, they represents perfect Star or Asterick, as usually painted; curiously set out in several rows of little points. But this (the occasion of this short digression) is essential to them all, that are perfect; not broken, I mean, or wore out: They have five double lines, made of two distinct rows of pricks, or full-points, as it were; but with great variety. For in some, every row is double, very artificially set out. The points in most, are, as it were, denied in the stone: in some others, extant, or eminent: but still five, curiously drawn from the top, and all (or most of them) meeting in one center, which is, as it were, a ravel: which navel, as also the vertex, or very top, seemeth in some of them, to be a body by it self, or a different piece, and separable from the rest; but closely joyned, or joyned. I have sought into them, diligently, that write of stones; but hitherto,

Page 135

found but little, that satisfies me. They are not of the nature of ordinary stones, I am sure; but, as I conceive, owe their original to some kind of generation. Learned Wormius, who hath made a great collection of them, in his Mus um Wormianum, doth tell us, it is the opinion of some, that they ingender, even whilst stones; which his own observation, that he hath some, which have other little ones annexed and as it were proceeding from them, doth make the more probable: to him, at least. Neo ceriè

omnino abnuere possum: he faith of himself. Most, that write of them, tell us, that by Pliny, they are called, Ovum anguinum, or Snakes-egge. It may be so; but what reason might enduce them, to think so, I must confess, that as yet I am to seek. His description is; Vidi equidem id ovum mali orbiculati modici magnitudine crusta cartilaginis, velut acetabulis brachiorum polypi crebris, insigne Druidis; which before I take upon me to translate, I must understand better, than I do. Sure I am, here is no mention of the five lines, or tails, as Gesnerus calls them, the most eminent thing in these kind of stones. Besides, whether a true ovum anguinum, or no, the trial is, faith Pliny, Si contra aquas stuitet, vel auro vinctum: Will these stones do so? I have so little belief they will, that I never yet could be so idle, as to make trial. But again, he writes of them as stones or eggs rather, (for he doth not at all, in all his description, make them to be stones, or call them so) of great worth and rarity: which, if these kind of stones be not much rarer in Italy, than they are in England, cannot be true of them. Nor even so neither. For England, where they are so common, being then in the power of the Roman, they could not be very rare at Rome, if in any request. He tells of many strange, or rather admirable qualities, which the Druids, and Magicians reported of them; but not as believing them. However, if that be true, he

Page 136

seems to report in good earnest, that a Roman Knight, whom he names, was put to death by Claudius, for having one of them about him, when he was in suit of law, hoping by the help of it, to become victorious; it will follow, that this Snakes-egge was accounted a magical thing, which will agree well enough with those things, that are written, and by some believed, of the vertues of these Thunder-stones. But this is not much, to perswade me, that they are the thing intended by Pliny, by ovum anguinum, when so many other things are against it. Let me add, that the figures of these stones, set out by Wormius and Gesnerus, though they agree so well, that a man may suspect, they had them the one from the other; yet not very like, in either of them, to those stones that I have. For whereas their figures between the lines, are scabrous, or full of little protuberances or eminences, like little warts, as Gesuerus calls them; mine are smooth in those interstices, one or two excepted, which might contract their raggedness, from the ground, where they did long lie. I have one so smooth, that one half of it is perspicuous or pellucid, and doth represent within, some kind of circles or tunicles, like Onions-coats; which also hath this singular, that in one side of the circumference, it hath a

little round excrescence, as it were a Wen, or a Wart, but smooth. The truth is, the figures in Wormius do not agree with his description. The description tells us, that the lines or tails, ab apice, in basin: from the top, to the navel, as I call it; or as he, not improperly, (alluding to the modielus of a wheel, where the radii meet, and are fastened) mediolum, do excurrere: the figure fetcheth them from the basis: which is so main a difference, that Gesner by that chiefly doth distinguish them from the true, or supposed, ovum anguinum, or Snakes-egge: by some supposed to be a Toads, and by others, the egge of a

Page 137

Tortoise. And as to the stones, which Wormius under one figure, and under one kind, by the name of Brontia, Thunder-stone; or ovum anguinum doth describe; Gesner hath the figure of them in another place, (page 166. of my Edition) under no certain name: and Chapter 3. p. 59 and c. under the title of Brontia, Ombria, and Ceraunia: which are the right figures of the stones, which (but with much more variety) I have, very well, and fully enough described by Wormius. But it is time I should end this, occasioned meerly by the mention of Thunder, and Thunder-marks; and some kind of affection I bear unto these stones, which seem to me to promise somewhat more than ordinary, and worthy to be enquired after. As old as I am, I could be content to be carried a good way, (for go I cannot, I am sure) to learn somewhat of them, not so much of their vertues, as of their production, which to me seems a great secret of nature. Yet when I consider, that nature doth seem to take some pleasure in those kind of figures, which consist of five divisions, as by the Stella marina, (not to speak of five fingers, and five toes in man: besides what in divers other creatures is answerable to either: five senses, and c. is another thing, because not apparent externally) a Sea-fish: stella Solis, and c. described and figured by Bellsnius, and others; and by those prety stones, ordinarily known (and so described by Gesner, de fig. lap. p. 37. and c.) under the name of asteri , astroita, and c. as also by the pent apbyllum, whereof there be many kinds and the like; (to all, or any of which, whether the Pythagoreans, by their mystical quinary, by them called [Greek omitted] which consisted of three triangles, joyned or interlaced into five points, or angles, described by Lucian, had any reference, I shall not now inquire) and again, that some Naturalists by many pregnant instances, do maintain, that neither Sea, nor Land doth produce any thing,

Page 138

but is imitated and represented in some kind, by somee kind of fessile in the bowels of the Earth: (whence so) many bones of Fishes, yea whole Fishes, imperfect, as to the form, but perfect stone, are found, and digged up out of the Earth, even upon high hills, far from the Sea: some my self have, and look upon, when occasion offers its self, with pleasure, and admiration) these things considered, I think it is possible, these stones may be nothing else, (but even so, well deserving some kind of admiration) but some kind of fossiles; nature aiming by them at the representation of somewhat that doth live, or grow, either in the Sea, or upon the Land. But I forget my self. But now to return to our Wells Thunder; the additional of the relation, which I have promised, is more strange to me, than any thing in the said relation; if it be true. For since no mention of it is made in the exhibited relation, I cannot absolutely satisfie my self, that it is true; much less can I warrant it to others. This premised, that which came to me, whilst I lived in that Country, from some others, who pretended perfect knowledge of the thing, is this: A certain man, they said had been not long before inducted into a Benefice in that Country, of whom there was a report, (but no proof) that he was addicted to the black Art. This man being summoned, as the fashion is, by authority, to Preach in the Cathedral, took his Text: Thou God of Spirits: (I was told no more, as I remember) out of Numb. 16. 22. or 17. 16. and whilst he was in his discourse about Spirits; (of purpose it may be, to confirm the opinion of some, that he had to do with them, thinking thereby, to be looked upon as an extraordinary man; though perchance no such thing really) this storm of Thunder hapned. Concerning which, I have now, besides the relation, delivered bona fide, what my memory

Page 139

afforded unto me: which perchance may receive some illustration from what, not out of my memory, but out of my book, where of I keep such things, which I have by the relation of others, and would not forget; I have yet to say. However, if there be any mistake, rather than his name should suffer, from whom I had it, I will take it upon me: He was one of the Clergy, and a frequent Preacher in this Cathcdral, to their very good liking, that could distinguish (which few do or can) between fense, and sound: solid good matter, I mean, and a plausible voice and delivery, which bath been treated of at large by me, with an accurate examination of the natural causes, in another book. I shall not conceal his name to any that have known him: to others, it is needless. The account of my book is this: 17. Iul Anno Dom. 1638. of Mr. and c. That about some thirty years ago, when he

was a young Scholar in Trinity Colledge [in Cambridge] as they were in the Hill, at the Greek Lecture, the Reader then reading upon Aristophancs his [Greek omitted] (he thinks) and perticularly treating of the word [Greek omitted] (that is, Thunder) there came a sudden clap of Thunder, that struck them all down, and some a good space from the place, where they stood: astonished all, and deaded one, for the space of six hours, who also continued lame of it, for three months after: and split one of the main rafters of the roof, in two, and c. there being no appearance of any Rain, or Thunder before. Thus verbatim, as I entred it in my book, how long after, I know not, but probably not long after. However, I cannot promise I have exhibited his own words, and therefore if there be any impropriety, or mistake in the exposition, I desire, that may be imputed unto me. Now supposing this, as I believe it true, I do not propose it, as a matter of great admiration: but

Page 140

well worthy of consideration, and which may give some light to such accidents. For, among so many daily events or accidents, which have nothing in them, but what is ordinary; what wonder is it, if by meer chance, as in the casting of many stones at random, something happen that is not ordinary? It is possible, a blind man, if he shoot often, may hit the mark, when an expert shooter may miss, if he shoot but once or twice. Such a Thunder, I am sure, was nothing but usual enough; especially, if at a seasonable time of the year, as this probably, because nothing observed to the contrary. And that at such a time, when such a Lecture was read, which treated of, or mentioned Thunder; if there were no more in it than I have heard, that is, that, not the person reading, nor, any then present, were justly suspected; such a thing should happen, might be a chance. Neither should I make much more of the former relation, if the second part of it, whereof I have no certainty, be not as true. Now to enchantments again, the validity whereof, because, of old, so controverted, that Pliny, as before observed, thought no age would, or could decide it; and of late there have not wanted learned sober men, who have maintained the contrary opinion, though I have been long upon it, from men to beasts; not Serpents only, (justified by the Scriptures) but horses, dogs, bulls; and all this by certain undeniable instances, sufficiently proved; I will yet before I end this subject, instance in some other kind, not yet spoken of, which, as the humors of men are, may perchance affect some Readers as much, or more, than any of the former instances. The hunting of an enchanted Hare I have

read, by an excellent pen: who doth acknowledge never to have seen it himself, (his hunting was after books, he faith of

Page 141

himself, not Hares: it was mine too, when I was able) but doth set it out upon the credit of divers Huntsmen, as a thing not at all to be doubted of. I wish it were not true, but I doubt not, but there be too many in the world, who would make no scruple to go to the Devil, not for their profit only, but also for their sport, and meer divertisement: and that others there be, who to satisfie them, who have more conscience, will devise somewhat to make them believe it is lawful enough, though done by the Devil, being done but for sport: or if that will not do it, that such a thing may be contrived, without the Devil. Let a man but once begin to indulge against his conscience, by degrees he will slick at nothing. [Greek omitted] it is a just judgment of God, whereof this age doth afford many sad examples. My Author doth stile himself, Pradicateur du Roy. [Essay des merveilles de nature, and c. par Revé Francois, Pr icateur du Roy: à Rouan 1626.] If so, me thinks it would have become well a man of that profession, to have said somewhat, whereby it might have appeared unto the world, that he did not allow of such practices, as lawful. Truly, one great reason that hath moved me to take notice, is, to shew my detestation, of what my Author doth leave without censure. This that follows, is more harmless I hope, because I have read of strange things, that dumb creatures, even wild beasts are capable of, by the industry of man: I have read a relation, whereof fulius Scaliger is the Author, of a tame wild-Boar; or if that found too much of a contradiction, of a wild Boar, by art and industry so tamed, and disciplin'd, that he would hunt with the Dogs, as skilful and obedient as the best of them, and do his Master very good service. This, to some may seem incredible: but to them that have not read, what fiercest beasts, by art and industry (who therefore have been by many

Page 142

supposed not altogether destitute of reason) have been brought unto. Yet I would not warrant, but that this fierce Boar, by nature, might return to his nature, some time or other; or, at least do some acts of a fierce beast. But for Agrippa's black Dog, though denied by some, who would have us to think well of him, (Agrippa, I mean) because they do, as Wierius and some others; yet upon the attestation of so many others of better credit, I cannot but think of it, as a creature of another nature. Nothing now remains, and that too before promised, but to consider of Galen's opinion, and what may rationally be objected from his

authority. For that such a man as Galen, a right ingenuous man, a lover of truth, as I always accounted him, who lived to be a very old man, and consequently not less experienced, than he was learned; that he should in all those books of his, now extant, as often as occasion offered it self, declare himself as one who gave no credit at all to such things, and made no better account of them, than arrant jugling; I look upon it I must confess, as a weighty objection. To this we might answer, that though Galen was a man of great authority, yet he was but one, to whom the authority of many famous Physicians in his time, or soon after, not to speak of those before, might be opposed. It is the priviledge, if not affected humor, of some great men of real worth; who also know themselves to be so, in the opinion of the world, to hold some Paradoxes; and perchance being unadvisedly fallen upon them in their younger years, they think it (a great error) against their credit to acknowledge it, when they are old. Besides, what if Galen thought those things, not altogether false perchance, yet dishonourable to his profession, and of evil consequence to mankind, by reason of the increase of impostors, and impostures, if credit

Page 143

were given to the validity of enchantments; in point of cures especially? And that this may not appear a suspition without all ground, doth he not in his books de Compos. Medicum, lib. 3. cap. 2. where he treats of the Cures of the Parotides, reject Archicents his advice, of anointing the place infected with the bloud of a mustela, upon this very ground, because such prescriptions, if received, would be prejudicial to the art, as though so defective in those cases, that without such helps it could not work a cure: professing, that for this very reason, he had forborn to make trial, and therefore could not tell, whether it would or not? The Reader may remember, what was said of Valesius before. But all this will not need, if we stick to Trallianus (who is conceived to have lived in Theodosius his time, not many ages after Galen) his answer, which is, that whatever his opinion hath been formerly, yet in his latter years, convinced by manifest and frequent experience, he did recant and acknowledge his error. Galen his words, as he doth exhibit them out of his book, [Greek omitted] in Greek are; [Greek omitted] and c. that is: There be, I know, who think of Charnss no better than of old womens tales. And so did I for a long time: but at last, by the evidence of those things that did clearly appear unto me, I am perswaded that they are efficacious. For in their case that are bitten by a Scorpion, I have found them useful. And and in their case who bad bones that stuck in their throats, which they did

presently cast out by the help of Incantation. And many noble
achievements in every kind of disease are wrought by it, when it
doth not misse of

Page 144

its end. Or if you will, with the Latine interpreter; At multa
praclara singule habent incant ationes, cum institum
consequuntur. Either way, Galen doth acknowledge that they are
not always effectual: which to believe, or to maintain, were very
absurd, and contrary to providence, and to the course of nature
in general. But of that, enough bath been said before. Hereupon
Trallianus doth conclude; If then divine Galen, and most of the
ancients with him, and c. But where shall we find this in Galen,
or where this book of Galens? In the Latine Edition indeed of his
works, there is a book of that subject to be found, but not
worthy Galen's name, most are of opinion: However, though not
extant at this time, nor mentioned by Galen in the Catalogue of
his books, after which he might write many books, as we know
St. Austin did some, which are not mentioned in his
Reiractations; yet it is not likely that Trallianus, whose love to
the truth, made him not to spare his so much admired Galen,
when he saw just cause, as himself in his fifth book (not to
mention other places) doth abundantly declare; durst mention
such a book, except such a one had been then extant in Galen's
name, or could be mistaken in his judgment concerning the
Author, whom he had read so diligently, as by his writings doth
appear. So that even Valesius, though he doth write against the
opinion maintained by Trallianus; yet he doth, upon his
authority, yield it, as unquestionable, that such a book was then
extant, written by Galen. As he, so Fererius, who bath written a
Chapter of that argument, and entituled it, as Galen had his
Treatise. Now because in those times most incantations, used,
not only by the fews, but by Gentiles also; as by Trallianus, by
Lucian, by Origen, and by others may appear, had the name of
Dominus Sabaoth, as a chiefingredient; it is observable, that
some godly Fathers, who

Page 145

knew Christians had more right to that name, than either
Gentiles or Jews of those times had; thought it no superstition,
to commend unto them the nomination of the Lord of Sabaoth
upon such occasions, not as an enchantment, but a lawful prayer.
So doth Cyrillus Alexandrinus, in his book, De Adorations
Spirituali, lib. 6. whose words perchance some might interpret,
as though he allowed those words to them that have faith, as a
lawful charm. But what he writes in that very place against all

kind of enchantments, as unlawful, and forbidden by God; may sufficiently acquit him from any such intention. But I cannot acquit Origen, neither is it much material, except I could acquit him of so many other pestilent errors, wherewith he stands charged in the Ecclesiastical story, and his books yet extant, though much purged by Ruffinus, the Latine interpreter, proclaim him guilty of. In his 20. Homily, upon Josuah, part of which, in Greek, is preserved in that Philocalia, collected out of his works; he doth very erroneously ascribe power to the very words and letters of ordinary charms; for which he doth appeal to common experience; and consequently would have the very letters, or words of the Scripture in any language, though not understood, if but read and pronounced, to be of great power and efficacy; which as it is against the very principles of Natural Philosophy, so against the determination of all sober Philosophers, Physicians, and Divines. Yet as there is nothing so uncouth or absurd, but shall meet with a Patron: so hath this opinion of the efficacy of bare sounds and letters, met with some, in our age: as Thomas Bartholinus for one. This Thomas Bartholinus, one of the King of Denmarks Physicians, the Author of many curious pieces; if he be not either too credulous sometimes, or too ambitious, to be the reporter of strange things; in his Centuria, Historiarum Anatomic

Page 146

carum rariorum, upon the experience of some, to whom he doth give credit, doth maintain, that the Epilepsu may be cured by charms, and those charms upon a natural account of the causes not unlawful. His reason I will not stand to examine. I think they will not perswade very many, besides those, who think well enough of charms in general, whatever it be that makes them effectual; but would be glad to find a plausible pretence. This mention of Bartholinus, puts me in mind of a strange story. I profess again seriously, as I have done before, this Discourse was never undertaken by me, to tell the Reader strange stories, though true; which might have made it much more both easie and voluminous. Yet the use that may be made of this, in point of Credulity or Incredulity; in case any such report, as very probably, may occur of any other place or Country; besides what inferences or experiments may be made upon it, for the publick good, if this be true, makes me take notice of it; and the rather, because having enquired of divers Travellers into those parts, whom I have had the opportunity to consult about it: I have not, as yet, met with any, that could give me any account. Now the story is this: In Italy, not above twelve leagues (they reckon there by miles ordinarily, but he faith, 12. leucis) near a Town or

Village, vulgarly known, he faith, by the name of Il Sasso: (in Latin, Bracclanum) there is a Cave, commonly called the Cave of Serpents. Serpents at all times, it seems, but at some time of the year, more certainly, and solemnly, frequent it in great number. And then, if any troubled and afflicted with any ordinary disease, proceeding from a cold cause; as the Palsie, Leprosie, Dropsie, and c. come and lie down, immovable; which the better to do some take Opium beforehand; Serpents will come about him, and suck him, or lick him, till he be well. He tells

Page 147

of more, but of one Cardinal among the rest, particularly, who being desperately ill, there recovered. Many other things he tells of it, which, it seems, with other company, he went of purpose to see. This upon the report of the Country people he more delivers of it, which sounds somewhat of a fable, that one of the Serpents, Coronâ insignitus, adorned with a kind of Crown, as the governor of the rest useth to come out of his hole first, and after diligent search, if he finds all things fife, gives notice unto the rest. This, if true, may give light to some other story, which, as I said before, made me the more willing to take notice of it. By this, I hope, yea and before this, as I have said before; but that I had some consideration of the good use, that might be made of what did offer it self over and above; but now again, by this, I hope, it will be granted by all, that do not profess wilful incredulity, and contradiction; that many things happen supernaturally, which are above the sphere and activity of the believed, and beloved atomes, and can be referred to no other cause, but the operations of Damans, or evil Spirits: which once secured; Atheism hath lost its greatest prop, and the mockers and scoffers of the time, the chiefest object of their confidence and boasting; which though not our immediate subject, yet of purpose, as before said, did we make choice of such instances of Gredulity and Incredulity, that we might, una fidelia (as they say) duos parietes; and yet still according to my Title, in this First Part, have I kept within the bounds of things Natural, which by many, according to the genius of the times, are laid for a foundation of Atheism; or at least for the undermining of Christianity: which they that profess, and yet secretly endeavour to undermine, deserveto be accounted the worst of Atheists. I have now but a word or two concerning Divination and Prodigies, in general, because in all ages a main object of Credulity and

Page 148

Incredulity, to add; and then we shall see what observations more we can draw from the premised instances, and so

conclude; which I begin to be weary of, as much as any Reader can be, this first Part. Divination, as it belongs unto God, more properly; (nay unto God only, if it be true divination; that is, such as hath no dependance from any natural cause, according to the course of nature, established by God in Heaven, or in Earth; but the will of God only) we have nothing to do with it here. Of other divination, common to men and Angels, (whether good or bad) but in a different degree, which is grounded upon the knowledge of natural causes, long observation and experience, and the like: First, Humane, so far as may be accounted for by natural causes, no man doth doubt of; though many things by men that have a natural sagacity, improved with long study and experience, may be done, or foretold upon grounds of reason, which by them that are not acquainted with such things, may be thought incredible; of which more afterwards. Secondly, Demoniaca, whether immediately by themselves, or by their instruments, which they that do not believe the existence of Devils and Spirits, are obliged to deny; is that which we are to consider of, so much as may concern us, to settle, or direct the belief of others, who may need it, and are content to hear reason. Further than that, we have no intention, or engagement to meddle with it; which elsewhere we have done more largely, and concerning which, there be so many books already extant, as that it would be no small work to find any gleanings, worthy the acceptation of judicious men; as it would be very easie, (the work of most writers) out of which others have done, to compile whole volumes. Among us, of late writers, Peucerus is most known, who hath written a large volume De Divinatione. I wish

Page 149

he had left out his Divinity, which fills a great part of the book; I should think better of it: though even so, the rest doth not give me that satisfaction, which I might have expected from a learned man. For, approved instances, or experiments, (as I may call them) he hath few or none; and what is it, the wit of man can find out in such an abstruse subject, but what is grounded (besides the authority of Scripture) upon experience? Raguseius, a Venetian, Theologus, Medicus and Philosophus, as he is stiled, by himself, or by his friends; hath written two very learned Books, De Divinatione; but the greatest part is against Judicial Astrology, which he once professed himself, and got credit by it, he faith himself; but was so honestand conscientious, that notwithstanding the credit he got by it, he would be a jugler (his own word) no more; and to make amends to God and the World, for what he had been or done, thought himself bound in

conscience, to write against it. I think I could reckon half a hundred, or more: but that is not my business. The several kinds of Divination, that have been used anciently, (and are yet most of them) and have got a proper appellation, as [Greek omitted], and the like, are so many, that even to reckon them, would take some time. At the end of Agrippe, Deocculta Philosophia, in that Edition I have, there is a prety full inventory of them. So in Delrio, Peucerus, Wierius; and many others. To these, if we add those, which by the relation of Travellers are proper almost to every Country or Nation, where Christ is not known; there being scarce any Country, for any other thing so wretched and barbarous, but hath attained to so much knowledge, (if we may call that knowledge, which doth commonly most abound, where brutish ignorance and savageness hath its reign) as to be masters of some kind

Page 150

of 'Divination or other. Of those many kinds that have anciently been used, and of those many that have been since devised, made known unto us by the relation of Travellers; I shall take notice of one or two particularly, and then proceed, with submission to better judgments, to a general conclusion concerning them all. Of those anciently used, which I shall take notice of, the first (because, where we have the relation of Augerius the Physician, his haunted house promised) shall be [Greek omitted], or nail-divination, faith Delrio is, by anointing the nail of an impolluted boy, with some kind of oil, or sout; and using some conjuration of words; to see things at a far distance, and the event of things long before. But of an impolluted boy: why so? Let no man think the better of the Devil for that, or of this kind of Divination. It is Porphyrius his observation, or admiration rather, long ago, recorded by Eusebius in his own words; and since Eusebius, by St. Augustine, in Latin; his admiration I say, why such masters of uncleanness, in point of life and actions, should nevertheless, in their mysteries, stand so much for cleanness, and purity. Porphyrius, who might very well know, as one that had served them a long time, doth but propose the question by way of admiration; he doth not answer it; any Christian may, who is taught, that the Devil is the author of all evil, all uncleanness, and affects nothing more; yet is an impostor, withall, and would be thought an Angel of light; and to that end, doth amuse them that serve him, with some shews of holiness, in rites and ceremonies of his own institution, that he may be thought to love, what in truth, and sincerity of life, he doth abhor. And as he, so his servants, that promote his interest in the world by sects and divisions. What more rife in their

mouths, and ordinary or external behaviour, than holiness and purity? I need to say no more; the rest is too well known. But this by the way only. Now to the nail-Divination;

Page 151

Delrio faith, he knew a veteran Spaniard, who did practise it, and instances in some particulars of his Divination: moreover observes of the same, that though he could (he doth attest it, it seems) by charms and incantations cure the wounds of others; yet neither would cure his own, nor suffer them to be cured by others, by the same means. Some may mistake him, as though the man he speaks of, made scruple, for some hidden reason, to have enchantments used upon himself, although he did not scruple to use them upon others; which is not impossible. But I rather believe his meaning is, though the man with bare words, as apprehended by many, but very erroneously could cure other mens bodily diseases; yet the wounds of his soul, whilst he continued in that base practice and service, longe graviora, (that is wanting in Delrio, to make his expression full) much more grievous, and much more to be dreaded; the proper cure whereof, are words, (good advice and instruction, according to that of Horace, Sunt verba and veces: that is, charms, and by charms, understanding, serncones Philosophicos; as that which followeth doth evince) he resufed, miserable wretch, either to admit, when offered, or to procure from others. What Delrio doth here attest of one, Filescus, De Magia Idolol. doth attest of another, not upon his own knowledge, but upon the report of a man of quality, to him well known: nobili and geniroso, are his words. But enough of this. Another kind of Divination is, that they call [Greek omitted] of which they reckon divers species. One was, or is, to hang a ring by a thred, and to cast it, or to hold it over a boul or water, so that it touch not the water. But this is nothing without the charm, that belongs unto it. After that, by the knocks of the ring upon one of the sides, which how many they shall be, or how sew, to signisie so and so, is before agreed upon; the event (God permitting, as always) is declared. I have known

Page 152

somewhat, which in outward appearance may seem to have some affinity, though to another end: which is, to know the hour of the day. It was my luck once, at an Inne, in very good company, to see some trial of it. The ring did hit just so many times against one side of the glass, as the clocks did strike, or had struck hours, and then stood still. I saw it, when the ring was in the hands of some, that wondred at it, as much as I, and

had never seen it done before. Yet I am sure, no charm was used, which is the main business; nor any of the company suspected. Yet the motion of the hand, in such a case, not easily discernable, might deceive them, that look, if the actor had any purpose to juggle: which, I am confident, was not the intention of any then present; not theirs especially, who wondred at it, and made trial themselves for better satisfaction; which was done then by some, who found it so too. But the surest trial would be, to hang the ring upon a little frame, made gallowswise, and if then also, truly I should not stick to conclude, that there is somewhat in it more than natural; and should advise them that profess they had often tried it, both by day and by night, as some did to me since, with great protestation, that it never fail'd; earnestly advise them never more to meddle in it. In the life of St. Hilarion, written by St. Jerome mentioned before, we have a notable example of Hydromancy supernatural, but not Diabolical. The rites indeed, and ceremonies, charming excepted, were much alike; but the efficacy not from the Devil, but God. And probably, God might prompt that holy man to use the same rites (but without their words) that Magicians did, to convince them that ascribe much to them, as all Magicians do; that the efficacy was not from the outward visible rites and ceremonies themselves, which to that effect were but ridiculous; but from an invisible

Page 153

cause, or agent, whether good or bad; and withal the better to manifest his power, who could use their own weapons against themselves, that trusted to them; as we see he did in the case of Balack and Balaam; when Balaam's enchantments intended for a curse, were, by Gods power, turned into a blessing. Upon such extraordinary examples, we can ground no warrant for our imitation, no more than by casting of rods upon the ground, or smiting of the dust of the earth; we may lawfully attempt to turn rods into Serpents, or, the dust into Lice, because Moses did both; for which he had an express command from God, but we none. That Hilarion also had a command, of commission for what he did, if pious indeed, and holy, as represented unto us by St. Jerome, who might know better than we, I think we are bound to believe. Of those kinds of Divination used at this day (besides the Ancients) which we have knowledge of, none, I think, either for the certainty, if reports be true, or for the manner, more notable, or considerable, than that which is described by Leo Africanus (a man of no small credit among them, who are well versed in the History of the world) highly esteemed, and chiefly practised in Africa, in Fez (one of the Royal Cities of that part of

the world) especially. The particulars of it are there to be seen in the Latin translation of it, lib. 3. p. 131. as also in the English, in Purchas his Pilgrimage: (a book of very good worth, with them that know the right use, and more valued abroad, than it is at home by many) second Tome, page 796, and c. It is a very perplex and intricate way, and requires great learning: but if as many think, there be nothing of Magick in it, and that it never fails, which some, even Christians, have been bold to affirm, well worth the labour. Leo Africanus from the report of others, speaks of it very moderately;

Page 154

he doth not affirm either. He professeth, that being offered the learning of it, by some, well able to teach him, he durst not meddle with it, because it hath so much affinity with the black Art. What religion the man was of, when he wrote, I cannot gather certainly by this book of his: but a Mahometan I guess, though there be places, that savour of Christianity; as in the description of Nilus: if he did not himself alter those places of purpose, in his Italian translation of his original Arabick, after he was become a Christian. Erpennius, whom I have reason to remember with honour, for the honour he did to me, when very young; but much more, for his noble performances, out of his purse, (being wealthy) partly; and partly by his excellent knowledge and industry, to promote the knowledge so difficult before, of the Arabick tongue: he also is one of them, that did believe this art, or way of Divination insallible; though, and so we must excuse it, he might speak the more favourably of it, out of his love and respect to that noble tongue. For my part, I shall not scruple to conclude it, if not divine, for which there is no ground at all, than fallible, and more than probably, notwithstanding all pretences to nature, diabolical. Certain enough, were it known infallible, there would be greater resort to it from all parts of the world; and many more of all Nations would apply themselves to the study of it, and that it doth so often prove true, as generally believed, is argument enough to me, because not Divine, that it is Diabolical. I will not trouble my self, nor my Reader, with the relation of more kinds of Divination, used at this day, in several Countries, which all stories of travels, almost, into those parts of the world, where Christianity is not professed, afford examples of, different from those used in other Countries. Concerning all which

Page 155

my opinion is, not that they are infallible any one of them, which I know cannot be: but that, really, by all, or most of them, where

the Relator doth faithfully acquit himself, and doth not wilfully counterfeit and impose, or ignorantly mistake, which may easily be avoided, where we have variety of relations, from several Authors, that doe not borrow one from another, to compare; but this case excepted, my opinion is, that really by all, or most kinds of these divinations, even those that may seem most ridiculous, strange things are foretold. Besides printed relations, so many, in several languages, of men of all Countries, and professions, in this our Europe: I have heard the depositions, or attestation of more than one intelligent man, and in their lives and conversations, and in their discourse too, very sober and serious, who protested to have been present, when such and such things, some in one place, some in another, were foretold, which hapned accordingly. But secondly, to believe that any of those things, that really came to pass, were foreseen and foretold by vertue, or by any natural efficacy of those rites and ceremonies, words, or actions, that were used, in, or by any of those kindes of Divination, whereof some are apparently most horrible and abominable; others, as sottish and ridiculous, were, I think, not much less ridiculous, or abominable. Neither shall I except Judicial Astrology; which though apparently, it be more mysterious, and deal in things more specious and sublime: yet, in very deed, is founded upon meer imaginary suppositions, and Poetical fictions, words and names, which have no ground at all in nature; as by them that have taken great pains in

Page 156

the search of it, and have set out the vanity of it; and even by them, that have done their utmost, to uphold the credit of it, otherwise; but could never answer those things that are opposed; is acknowledged. Yet to say, that nothing, that hath strangely been foretold by profest Astrologers, according to the rules and maximes of their Art, such as they are; besides what may be supposed to have hapned by meer chance, as in the multitude of predictions, some things must, and do, were to contradict the experience of all ages, of all places; and to give men some ground, to doubt, whether there be any such thing as truth in the world. And what shall we say of the Oracles of the ancient times? That many of those things that went under that name, were meer jugling, and roguery, I grant it: but that they were nothing else, I think a man that hath read ancient Authors, and Histories, Greek and Latin, may as well doubt, whether ever really any such men as Socrates, or Casar and Pompey; ever any such place as 'Delphos, and Dodona, and the like; as to doubt of the accomplishment of many of those things, so foretold, as read in the Histories of those times. And to me it is a greater

argument of Gods power and providence, that upon the Incarnation of his Son, the long promised and expected Oracle of the world, and the propagation of his Gospel, all those Oracles, attended before with so much solemnity; should in all places, to the great wonder and amazement of wisest Heathens, as by Plutarch's Treatise of that subject doth appear, did cease, or begin to cease in all places: than any matter of wonder, or offence, that God should give so much power to the Devil, (this always supposed, that his Providence in all answers, that were given, did over-rule, as himself pleased) in those times of darkness and ignorance. For though Divination doth yet, by Gods permission continue;

Page 157

yet all in that kind, is nothing in comparison of those ancient Oracles, in several places of the world, which all Nations almost of the then known world, did resort unto, with so much solemnity. However, even by the account the writers of those times have given us, it doth appear how much Gods power and providence did overrule, and restrain the power of the Devil, (as before was said) as himself pleased: which made so many answers to be so ambiguously given, that which way soever the matter fell out, the Devil or Damon (as the Merlins of our days have a providence to save their credit) might not be found a lyar. But of Oracles particularly, I have said more elsewhere, which I shall not need here to repeat. Now to return to Divination in general; it is observable, that many things appear to us under the notion of Divination, which to Devils and Damons are no such thing: and that partly through the priviledge of their nature, as pure spirits, by their creation; and partly, by their experience, much improved by time, in all kind of knowledge, of things natural; and in the affairs of the world, relating unto men; to whom the most understanding men compared, in point of natural knowledge or wisdom, are but as children; yea very babes, and simpletons, if we may so speak. For example, if (in some remote part of the world, we will suppose) it be asked, whether any English-ship be coming, or, when to be expected; and the answer according to the way of Divination by such rites and ceremonies, as are usual in the Country be, three days, or three months: if the Ship or Ships be upon the Sea; they that can, as the most learned that write of these things, are of opinion, in a moment, as it were, convey bodies some hundred of miles; how easie is it for them to know, though yet five or fix days sailing distant, whether

Page 158

any such be upon the Sea? Or if they say three months, and it prove so, what wonder, when even men, that are concern'd, and well acquainted with the course of those affairs, and see the preparations, though they cannot foresee many things which the Devil can, may probably conjecture, that within three, or six months, they may be at their journeys end, as it doth often happen? We might instance in a hundred things of the same nature; but this instance I have chosen, because some that I have conferr'd with, who had known in their travels such a thing done, more than once, did seem to make a great wonder of it. Pausanius, I remember, in his fourth book, doth tell us of one Ophioneus, famous in those days for divination among the gratians; and his way; the more to be admired, because in shew, it had nothing that was extraordinary, and yet was very effectual. As he doth express it, it was this: [Greek omitted] that is: He would enquire what and how things had gone before, and so foretel both privately and publickly what should come to pass after wards. Cioero was famous for this kind of 'Divination, in his time, and seldom failed. The manners of it, and the grounds, he doth largely set out in an Epistle of his to Cacinna, well worth the reading. What pity, that some in these days, who take upon them to be such Diviners, have not more of this kind of divination; at least, that they might not always so grosly mistake? Now this kind, though of all other kinds of divination (setting true prophesying, by divine inspiration, aside) most lawful, and commendable, in States-men especially; yet of all others, may be said, as I conceive, most proper unto the Devil, as he is a spirit of such standing, since his first creation. For being altogether grounded upon a good head-piece, and long experience; the disproportion between a man, and an

Page 159

Angel or Spirit, both in point of years and natural abilities; who doth not understand? Our conclusion then, as before, that there is not any kind of divination publickly practised, or commonly known, so strange or so ridiculous, but by the Devil's intervention, to whom, what rites or ceremonies are used, or whether some or none, but only to amuse, is altogether indifferent, is available sometimes: and yet none, as to mans judgment, so plausible, and so probable, but is fallible, and doth often deceive. But that which in this matter of Divination most poseth my reason, which also posed Aristotle so much, that he could neither believe, nor yet absolutely deny, is, that there be men and women, but women especially, in whom resteth a spirit of divination, (so expressed, Act, 16.16.) by which they foresee, and foretel strange things, and seldom miss. All Histories afford

notable examples; so that even some that believe no Spirits, (whether a God, or no, I know not) yet acknowledg, There be such, that foretel (they say) very certainly, for the most part. They impute it to a proper temperament, an [Greek omitted] any thing, so neither God nor Devil be in it. What great occasion they had to fear him, should they grant him an existence, I know not. But one example, every where obvious, and well attested, (for in this also, as in all things, there is frequent mistaking, and imposture) I will instance in. Innocentius the Eighth, Pope of Rome, who sent a man into England, or Scotland rather, named Adrianus, famous for his singular wisdom, and judgment in matters of the world: which soon after, brought him unto Henry the Seventh, King of England, his favour; and his favour to the Hishopprick of Bath and Wells, in Sommersetshire. Returned to Rome, and in great imployment under Alexander the sixth; he was made a Cardinal; and after Alexander, flourished under more than one, but under Pope Leo the Tenth particularly. It was his

Page 160

ill luck, if not occasioned by any impiety, and unthankfulness to God, to grow acquainted with a woman, in whom such a Spirit was. Among many things, which she foretold, both publick and private, which in all points, and circumstances sell out accordingly; she also foretold, that one Adrian by name, born of mean parentage, preferred meerly by, and for his worth, should be Pope after Leo. This exactly agreeing with his case, and having had, he thought, sufficient proof of the truth of her predictions, he confidently applied it unto himself, and made no question, but he was the man, that should succeed Pope Leo. In this confidence, he began (such a bewitching thing is Autbority, notwithstanding the sad examples every Age and Country, when too eagerly covetted, doth afford) to think the time long, before the Pope died; and, to hasten it, with some others, conspired against his life; and, though prevented, and pardoned, lived afterwards and ended his days miserably: or, if he had so much grace, as to think so, and to make a right use, more happily (because obscurely) and never heard of more, than before. But Adrianm is not our business. The womans prediction was verified by the event. For Adrianus the sixth, a man of mean parentage, of excellent worth, being then absent, was chosen: (of purpose, a man would think, for no such thing was intended, and scarce believed, when it was done) to verifie the prediction. But God forbid, we should so think seriously; but it fell out strangely, that cannot be denied. Now were it so, that this Spirit of Divination were found in men and women, such only, who by their life and

conversation, did shew somewhat of either worth or godliness more than ordinary, (it is Aristotle's objection) it would not be so strange, or incredible. But for the most part, if not always, (true prophets excepted) it falls out quite contrary. And

Page 161

therefore by the law of God, such were to be put to death, Lev. 20. 27. And happy is that Kingdom, (for there God hath promised a blessing) where no such, who take upon them to prophesie, (whether their predictions prove true or no) are suffered to live. But Cred lily and Incredulity is the thing we have to do with. What then shall we say? First, that Aristotle's objection is very plausible, and worthy of Aristotle; and the same objection lieth against the Salutators of Spain, who for the most part, are ignorant people, of a leud conversation; and yet are believed generally, to do strange cures. Francisous à Victoria, of whom, besides Grotius, divers Protestants speak with good respect, is so put to it in this case, that he doth not know what to pitch upon; as himself doth ingenuously acknowledge. Of four opinions, which he doth propose, he doth leave us free to chuse which we will: Either that they cheat, and impose: or that, what they do, they do it by the Devil: or perchance, by a special grace, for reasons best known unto God: or lastly, that it may be a secret of a proper natural temperament. So still we are left in uncertainty. But against manifest experience, besides the authority from the word of God, there is no arguing, as to matter of fact. It is not any part of our task, to examine the reason. But, were the nature and divisions, or kinds of Spirits better known unto us, than they are, or should be ambitious to know, whilst we live; it is likely we might say more to it, than now we can. I shall conclude, that, as I account great Increaulity not to believe that there be such predictions; so, to believe them, before the event have confirmed them; to enquire after them; to regard them, is little less, than Apestacy from God, and from the true faith. If true sometimes, yet false often; but always dangerous, if not pernicious to them that hunt after them.

Page 162

Saint Augustin in one of his books contra Academicos, under the name of Linentius, one of the Collocutors, in that Dialogue, doth tell us of one Albicerius, a notable Diviner, in his time, well known unto him in his younger years, (an excusable curiosity, in that age, and profession) long before he was a Christian. Three or four notable stories he hath of him; but first of all, or before that, what kind of man he was, for his life. A very rogue, as any was in Carthage, and such a whoremonger (innumera scorta,

faith St. Augustin) as scarce any age hath known the like. The first story is, that, consulted about some silver Spoons, that were missing, by a messenger; he presently told the owner of the Spoons, the thief, and the place, where they were at present. I believe some of our London-Prognosticators, have done as much, or near, if publick fame (though they may think it a credit) do them no wrong. Another time, when St. Augustin, or some of his familiar acquaintances, went to him, to be satisfied about somewhat, which he doth not relate; he, not only satisfied them in that, to the utmost of their expectation, or desire; but moreover, acquainted them, that their boy, or servant, by the way, had stoln some money out of the bag of money, which he carried after them; even before he had set his eyes upon the said boy, or servant; and forced him to restore every penny, before the masters of it did know, what, or how much had been taken away. A third story is, of one Flaccianus, well known to St. Augustin, it seems, who being about to purchase a piece of ground, went to this Diviner, or Cunning-man, to see, what he could tell him about it: who had no sooner seen Flaccianus, but presently told him what he was come about, and named the ground, or Farm, as it was ordinarily called; which Flaccianus himself (it seems, it was somewhat an uncouth hard name) did not well know. But

Page 163

the fourth story, made St. Augustin, (a young man then) under the name and person of the said Licentious, even tremble for amazement, whilst he did relate it. A condisciple of his, or one that had been, hearing so much of the man, and either not believing, or, for further trial, and to know the utmost of his power, went to him, and boldly and importunately challenged him, to tell him what it was he had in his thoughts: who, put to it, as he was, told him, he did think of Virgil. Being further asked, what particular place of Virgil, the man, though otherwise, scarce able to read, pronounced aloud, boldly and securely, the very verse of the Poet, he had then in his mind. Who makes any question, but he, that did this, (no man of god, but a very rogue) was really possest by the Devil? And do we wonder at it; or rather wonder, that any, men or women, that take upon them to do such things, in a Christian Commonweal, should be suffered to live? Or that any, that make use of such, whether men or women, should make any question, (if Christians by profession and education) but that, in so doing, they go to the Devil? But some may wonder perchance, as St. Augustin, or his friend, did, at the first, (for afterwards he made nothing of it) that the Devil should have such power, which the Scripture doth seem to

appropriate unto God, to know thoughts. But it is one thing, to have the thoughts of all men, in all places, at all times, open and naked, which belongs unto God only; and , by some subtily or secret of nature, to know the thoughts of some men, at sometimes, which the Devil can, it is certain, if God do not binder: which men also, well acquainted with nature, by diligent observation of the eyes, and otherwise, may, in some part, attain unto. And why not this, as possible, as for men (but women rather) in the light, or day-time, at a good distance, to communicate, and to impart their thoughts,

Page 164

freely and fully, without any noise or voice, by the observation of the lips only, and other parts about the mouth? A secret of nature lately discovered; of which more in my Treatise of Enthusiasm, Chapter 4. of the second Edition, page 181, and c. I name the second Edition: because, not so much of it in the first to be found. After Divination, somewhat, because of the affinity, may be expected of Prodigies, of which, as of Divination, much hath been written, and argued to and fro, by divers: and very lately by one, by some whom I have heard much commended. I therefore shall say the less; neither indeed doth my subject engage me, to say much. As all other things in the world, not determinable by sense, those especially that relate to God, and his providence, have been liable to superstition and credulity; so this of prodigies, as much as any. The ancient Romans have been noted for their excess, in this kind, and their best Historian, Titus Livius, for inserting that, into the body of his History, which stood upon publick records, hath been censured as fabulous: for which nevertheless, he doth often excuse himself, and smartly doth censure the credulity of the people of those days. Yet I make no question, but by the contrivance of the Devil, in those days of ignorance and superstition, (as of Oracles was said before) for the increase of superstition, many things in that kind might happen, (besides what did by Gods order and appointment which have not hapned so frequently since. But what excess soever they might justly be charged of, yet we must acknowledge, that the ground of it, Quod omnium secundorum aduersorumque cansas in Deos (had he but said, Deum) verterent: that is, in effect, Because they believed a God, and a providence, the cause of all good and evil that hapneth unto men; as the same Livy doth inform us; was commendable, which would make us (besides

Page 165

other reasons) think the better of prodigies in these days, wherein Epicurism and Atheism do so mightily prevail. And it cannot be denied, but they lived then, generally, according to their belief; frugally and virtuously. Witness those rare Examples, those times afforded, scarce to be matched in any other age. And, as this belief made them virtuous; so their vertue, conquerors of the best, and greatest part of the then known world. Whereas when all observation of prodigies ceased, which the same Livy faith did proceed, ab eadem ne li entia, quānihil Deos portendere vulgo nunc credunt: (a mild word negligeatia, for Atheism, or Epicurism) all manner of vices, pride, luxury, covetousness, and the like, crept in; which occasioned their Civil wars; and their Civil war, with these vices, the ruine of that glorious Empire. Were there no other thing in the world, to perswade me; yet the authority of two such men, as Camerarius and Melanchton; so pious, so learned both, would make me not to reject all prodigies, whether publick or private. Yet it must be confessed, that where the opinion lights upon a man, who is naturally tender and fearful; and such was the nature of them both I have named, of Melanchton especially; it hardly escapes excess. But again, were there no other examples or instances of prodigies (known to me) than what hapned before the death of Julius Casar the Roman Emperor; and what before Henry the Fourth, late King of France; who for their valour, and manner of death, may well be paralleled, being so well attested, as no rational man can make any question; I should think and acknowledge my self sufficiently convicted, that there be prodigies: presaging prodigies, I mean. And if in their case, why not in the case of many Princes, and others; such especially, who have been active men in the world, and made a great noise by their valourous or ventrous

Page 166

atchievements, and undertakings? Always provided, that there be like evidence and attestation. I think I have read in Julius Scaliger, a man of singular as learning, so piety; some where; (I find it so in my papers, but not the place quoted) Melior superstition (so it do not proceed to a breach of any particular command of Gods revealed word: so I understand it) nimiā sobrietate, qua facile degenerat in Atheismum: that is, Better is superstition, sometimes, than too much sobriety, (or cantelousness) which is apt soon to degenerate into Atheism. At another time, perchance, I should not think so well of it: But now when Atheism doth so prevail, and true Piety, under the name of superstition, subject to derision; I think the advice is not amiss. Ancient Heathens had an opinion, not unworthy the

consideration, that no prodigie, or bad Omen, could hurt them by the event, who did profess not to regard them, or could elude them by a contrary interpretation. Pliny's words to this purpose, are; Exemplis apparere, ostentorum vires and in nostra potestate esse, ac, prout quaque accepta sint, ita valere. He doth add, In Augurum certè disciplina, and c. that is, That by the discipline of the Augures, (a fort of 'Diviners or Soothsayers among the Remans) it is very certain, that neither imprecations, or auspices (or presages) did belong unto them, (to hurt them) who when they had any work in hand, did profess and declare they did take no notice of either: Quo munere divine indulgenti , maius nullum est, faith he; that is, Than which, the Divine mercy bath not vouchsafed unto men a greater gift, or boon. So Pliny, lib. 28. cap. 2. And in the next Chapter he doth mention some particular rites and ceremonies, which they used, to elude, or avert mischiefs, when threatned by some ill presage, or inauspicious accident. Of which St. Augustin doth treat, and reckon many, in his second de Doct. Christiana, Chap. 20. I

Page 167

make no great wonder, if many of those superstitious rites and ceremonies by both Pliny and St. Augustin mentioned, were thought efficacious to elude, or avert; when the observation of prodigies was so transcendent, that every thing almost, that did not happen every day, was looked upon as a prodigie. It was not hard to avert, or elude (as they interpreted it) what probably, as founded upon such groundless fears, and imaginations, would never have hapned: though probable too, that meet sear and imagination, though no better grounded, might be the cause sometimes, that some things hapned really, which otherwise had never been. But however, because Pliny, no very superstitious man, who elsewhere hath not faith enough to believe, that God cares for the world, or takes any notice of mens actions, whether good or bad: because he doth here, we fee, so magnifie the power of faith, and therein the goodness of God, that would so provide it, and appoint it: and that, besides Pliny, there be others, that attest the same, or much to the same purpose; as afterwards in due place may be shewed: we may consider, besides Christian faith, whether there be not some kind of natural faith, such as natural, meer natural men are, and always have been capable of; which with God, by his own order, and appointment, is, and always hath been more or less meritorious, or efficacious for the averting of some temporal evils; and a good pledge, or forerunner of that true faith (in Christ) by which we hope, not only to be rescued from that misery, which, as the wretched posterity of a sinful protoplast, we are born unto; but

also (I expect no otherwise, but that the wits will laugh at our simplicity) purchase Heaven it self, and Immortality. But of this, more elsewhere, which I will not here transcribe. With this of Pliny the elder, doth well agree the resolution of Pliny the latter, and as well with

Page 168

Christianity; and therefore not unworthy our observation. A friend of his, who was to plead a cause, within one or two days after, had a dream, which much troubled him, and threatned, as he did interpret it, some kind of miscarrying. Whereupon he doth address himself to Pliny, that he would procure him a further day. Pliny first doth propose unto him, what in such a case himself had done, preferring that excellent rule or maxim of Homer's: [Greek omitted] (That is, in effect; That a good cause ought to beregarded more than any sinus or prodigies what soever) before terrifying dreams and visions, when he was to defend the cause of an innocent friend, against potent enemies: Wherein, notwithstanding his terrifying presages or prodigies, he prospered. He did so, and hoped his friend might also. But if that would not satisfie him, his next advice is, Quod dubit as ne feceris: which he calls Consultissimi oujusque pr ceptum, the precept or advice of all that are wise and prudent; Not to do that whereof you doubt: which, I think doth very well agree with that of the Apostle; And he that doubteth is damned if be eat, because be eateth not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is sin. But lastly, I make great difference of prodigies, that concern private men only; and those which concern Princes, and whole common Weals. I do not think these so easie to be avoided, as those. I have done with prodigies: I now proceed to that I have to observe upon the instances, or the chiesest of them, that have been produced, which may be useful, as I conceive, in all, or most other cases of Credulity or Incredulity. And here, first of all, I propose this rule of Credulity or Incredulity in general, in St. Augustin's words; Multa (St. Augustin hath it, Nonnulla only; but I think it will bear multa very well) credibilia, sunt falsa; sicut incredibilia multa, sunt vera. Or in

Page 169

Minutius F lix his words, more pithily: Inincredibili, verum; and in credibili, mendacium: that is in English, That many things, which seem incredible, are true: and many things false, which are very credible, or likely true. Which is no more, if so much, than what Aristotle long before in that known Axiom of his taught; that, fala qu dam, and c. that some things that are false, have more appearance of truth, than some things that are true. It is no

argument to me, that a thing is true, because it is possible; no, nor because probable: nay, it is certain, that many lyes and falsehoods are founded upon this very thing, probability. Though civility may oblige, not to contradict, where we see no impossibility; yet discretion will, to doubt, and to suspend assent, till we see good ground of belief. I know the wisest man may mistake sometimes; many are credulous; and many love to tell what themselves have forged, or what they have from others, though themselves perchance do not believe it. I am no Sceptick or Pyrrbonick; and whether ever any such were, really, is a question: which to be, in my apprehension, is little less, than of a rational creature born, to turn into a senseless brute. And it doth much derogate from Gods goodness, to think that he should give us reason, the best of gifts, for no other use, than always to doubt; which is worse, than to have no reason at all. Yet this I must say, which I think most true: their profession was, if ever any such, to doubt of all things: the best way, never to be a Sceptick, is, not to be too quick of belief, and to doubt of many things. Take it from St. Augustin, that it may have more authority, best in his own words, but because very worthy to be known unto all, that would be wife, I will put them into English. They are out of his book De Magistre, which in a Socratical way, that is by way of Dialoguss, doth comprehend divers curious speculations

Page 170

concerning the end, or use of speech: St. Augustin, one of the two speakers, taking upon him to be the Magister; and Adeodatus the other speaker, made to be the disciple. This Adeodatus, after much arguing to and fro, having often been compelled by force of argument, to confess that true, which he thought false; and on the contrary, that false, which he thought otherwise of before; being grown, at the last, more cautious, what he denied, or assented unto; he is commended for it by St. Augustin, in these words: I am well pleased with your doubting, as it is a sign to me of a mind (or disposition) not inclinable to rashness, than which [such a disposition] nothing doth more conduce to settledness or tranquillity of mind. For how can we avoid trouble of mind, when those things which through too great facility of assent, (or Credulity) we bad yielded as true, by opposite arguments begin to totter, and at last art exterted from us against our wills? So that, as it is but reasonable to yield assent unto those things which we have thoroughly considered, and perfectly understand: so to embrace that we know not, as though we knew it, and understood it, is no less dangerous. For the danger is, that when we have been often beaten off from

those things which we conceived once most firm and solid; We fall at last into such a hatred, or jealous suspition of reason, that we shall not think fit or safe, to yield assent unto any truth, though never so perspicuous and apparent. So St. Augustin there. Though he speak properly of belief and unbelief in matters of opinions, determinable by reason only; and we of belief and unbelief in matters offact, only, determinable, not by reason, but by experience: yet his words are very applicable to our purpose; one great ground of Incredulity, and that which doth most justifie it to the world, is, groundless Credulity. But on the otherside, to go on where we began, with St. Augustin's rule; besides what is against the faith,

Page 171

or doth imply manifest contradiction; to me, I confess, nothing is incredible. I see so many things with mine eyes; and many more I read of, in them that have collected, and set out Nature's Wonders, in several kinds; all miraculous to me, because though I see the thing plainly and undeniably, yet I comprehend not the reason; and those that have attempted to find it, I speak it of many natural things, as the Load-stone, and the like, are either ridiculously come off, as Pomponatius, and the like; or have still left the matter in great obscurity, and their reasons liable to many objections: and again, I see or believe upon good attestation, so many strange effects of the power (with God's permission) of Devils and Spirits; so many (to sight, and for any reason that we can give) miraculous operations; that I know not what it is, besides what I have before mentioned, without good and mature consideration, that I can think incredible, or impossible. Yet I know that the Devils power, allow him to the utmost of what can rationally be allowed to a created Spirit, is limited, and that he cannot do many things. What those things are that he cannot, is disputed, and argued by many, to whom I willingly subscribe. But he can so imitate and counterfeit, that we shall find it a very hard task, to distinguish between the reality of that which he cannot, and the resemblance, which he doth offer unto our eyes. He cannot create substances: he cannot create men, or women, nor the least creature, I believe, that hath its Beeing by generation: but he may cast before our eyes such shapes of those things, which he cannot create; or so work upon our phancy, that it shall create them unto us so vigorously, so seemingly, that he may attain his ends by those counterfeits, as effectually, perchance, as if all were in good

Page 172

earnest, what it appears to our deluded eyes. So that the most satisfactory limitation I can find or think of of his power, is, that he can do no more, than what God doth permit, who hath reserved to himself the Sovereignty of the worlds government, and will not suffer them that trust to him, and depend of him, in the least degree, to suffer by him more, than what may be for his own glory, and their further good, if they patiently submit, and their faith and confidence hold to the last. Where n I am so confident, and so much confirmed, even by those strange effects of the Devils power, which I have read and believe, that it never yet entred into my heart to fear any thing of him more, than his temptatious, against which Christ hath taught me daily to pray. But of this more, by and by. Upon these grounds, Mirands nature, Nature's wonders first, for which no satisfactory reason can be found; collected, as many, or most, hitherto known by divers; but, if diligently sought, daily to be multiplied: and secondly, the power of the Divil, which though not so great now, as it was before Christ, yet great enough still, to cause admiration; I know not well, I say, what to account incredible. Could one man, trusting to the strength of his wit, and the efficacy of his art, not without some ground (as some learned professors of the art have taken upon them to maintain, which I meddle not with) speak so proudly, [Greek omitted] find me but a place where I may stand conveniently, (at a convenient distance from the earth it self, I suppose his meaning was) and I will move the whole earth: and could the same man do things in the sight of many, which were then generally thought impossible, and now to many more incredible? and how shall we limit the power of Spirits, in knowledge and experience so far exceeding that of mens, when God doth permit? Yet for all this, I do not deny, but it is

Page 173

limitted, as I said before, because it is both against faith, and against reason to believe, that God will permit them to do many things, though not so easie, precisely to determine, what those things are; and much harder to discern what is real, and what is counterfeit, among the works of so skilful juglers. Not easily to believe then, what otherwise is acknowledged very possible; nor yet absolutely to reject as incredible, what to ordinary sense, and reason may seem impossible, but to consider how attested, and not to dispute against clear evidence; that's our first rule, or observation. Our second shall be; In the relation of strange things, whether natural or supernatural, to know the temper of the relator, if it can be known: and what interest he had, or might probably be supposed to have had, in the relation, to have

it believed. Again, whether he profess to have seen it himself, or take it upon the credit of others: and whether a man by his profession, in a capacity probable, to judge of the truth of those things, to which he doth bear witness. Every one of these particulars would require a particular consideration, but that I would not be too long, or tedious. To make application of this to those witnesses, or the chiefest, I have produced and made use of: I can give no account of then temper by their life, or actions they were not, nor could be known unto me that way. But he was not altogether out, who said, Loquere ut te videam: though subject to many exceptions, I know; yet ordinarily, a man may give some guess at a mans temper in point of seriousness, or lightness, by his writings. Cardan was a learned man, and one that was well acquainted with the world; of great experience, I make no question. But he was a man ventosiingenii, self-conceited beyond measure, and as covetous of popular applause: never spake man more truly, than he that first past that

Page 174

censure on him. Any man of ordinary judgment may quickly perceive it by his writings. A man, that did affect to tell strange things, that cause wonder, that he might be wondred at, and admired by them, that did believe him. And indeed he doth tell more strange things of himself, and his father, and some other relations of his, than a man shall likely meet with any where else. But he was not only ventosus, as censured by others, but also mendacissimus, a notable lyar, as acknowledged, and proved by his great friend Nod us; and by his confession of himself, according to his horoscope, Nugar, religionis contemptor, maledicus, impurus, calumniator, and c. all which the same Nod us doth acknowledge most true of him. Some man may wonder, (this by the way) what made Nod us, who otherwise doth most ridiculously exalt him, to acknowledge so much truth: but there was a reason. Cardanus and Nod us were not of one Religion, in point of Spirits; of whom, though Cardanus tells many strange stories, which I believe (from such a convicted lyar) are false; yet among so many, it is possible some might be true. But whether false or true, Nod us, as all, or most that are of that perswasion, admirers of Epicurus, and c. could not indure to hear of them. In that particular, he doth cast dirt upon him, and makes him the vilest man, that ever was: In others, if you will believe him, Cardanus was an incomparable man. This in another age, might have been thought a contradiction; and Nod us himself censured for a man of no judgment at all, if not worse. But he knew what times he wrote in, and how men stood affected. Neither did his judgment herein

deceive him; which in a more sober age, if God will be so merciful, may cause no small wonder. Well, Cardan, for one, was a learned man, of great experience: but I say, by Nod us his

Page 175

leave, this mendacissimus doth spoil all. I think they that trust him, deserve to be deceived; and I doubt many stand not upon that so much, so they may be thought some body, because they read Cardan. I know not any I have made use of, but, so far as may be guessed by their writings, were sober and serious men: and so accounted by those (known unto me) who mention them in their writings. They were all, or most of them, learned Physicians, and therefore best able to judge of those things, which they wrote of, and attested. How it should advantage either the credit of their Art and profession, (which to preserve, made Galen so unwilling a long time, as before observed, before he would acknowledge the efficacy of charms and incantations) or their particular profit, in their practice, to acknowledge, and of their own accord publish and proclaim the efficacy of supernatural means for cures, and c. (such as we have made choice of too for instances) no man, I think can imagine: how it might impair it, is very apparent. The best reward of their ingenuity from the greater number, or those supientissimi, in Seneca, they could expect, is, to be accounted either lyars or idiots. Lastly, Remigius excepted, of whom some question may be made; because he faith, vidi hominem, he saw the man; he doth not say, he saw the thing: (which yet may be true enough, for any thing he faith) all the rest expresly profess, to have seen with their eyes, what they relate. Vair indeed doth not mention his eyes, but he hath those circumstances, which he doth attest, which, as I say there, amount to a vidimus, or, ocular attestation. But then, thirdly, Sencea faith, oculis nihil fallacius: and doth give some instances. His instances are

Page 176

true, yet I cannot allow of his inference. We must trust to our eyes, in most things; to our ears, and other senses, else we shall not know what to trust to, However, it is very true in some cases, our eyes, our ears, and other senses may deceive us; and that relation may be suspected, which is grounded upon two eyes, or ears only; though the witness be granted an honest discerning man. I could mention many things that have hapned unto my self in that kind: but one thing, that hath made most impression, I shall make bold to relate. It is not many years; but it was some time before our happy restoration: My Son (the only I have or then had) and I had rid some twenty or thirty miles

that day, and came to the house of a worthy Gentlewoman, of some relation, by marriage; where I had been often kindly entertained. In the night, about midnight I then guessed, my said Son, and I lying together, and both fast asleep; I was suddenly awakened by the report of Gun or Pistolet, as I then thought, discharged under the bed. It shook the bed, I am sure. Being somewhat terrified, I awakened my bed-fellow; asked him, whether he had heard nothing; told him what I had heard, and felt. He was scarce awake, when a second blow was heard, and the bed, as before: which did put him in such a fright, that I forgat mine own, and wholly applied my self to put him out of it, and to keep him in his right wits. Thus busie, it was not long before a third blow, and still the bed as before. I would have risen, but that he did so closely embrace me, that I durst not leave him, neither was he willing to let me go. It was an hour at least after that third and last blow, before I could get him to sleep; and before day, I also fell asleep. In the morning, being up before me, I bid him look under the bed, which he did, but not so carefully, as one possest with other apprehensions about the cause,

Page 177

as he might have done. I charged him not to speak to any, until my self had first acquainted the Mistress of the house, whom I knew, an under standing discreet Gentlewoman. It was about dinner-time before she came down to the Parlour, and then as soberly as I could, none being present, but two of her daughters, virtuous Gentlewomen; I first prepared her, not much to wonder, or to be troubled. So I acquainted her. I perceived by her countenance, it did trouble her, and as we were discoursing, she looking upon me, as expecting somewhat from me, that might prevent further jealousie or suspition; I hapned to tell her, that I had some thought in the morning, that it might be the cords of the bed: She presently, and with a joyful countenance, said, It is so certainly; for the bed was lately corded with new cords, which were so stretched, that the man told us, he was afraid they would break, if not then, yet soon after, when the bed should be used. She had no sooner said it, but sends one of her daughters up to look, and it was so indeed: the cords were broken in three several places. What others, to whom the like, or somewhat like had hapned before, or otherwise better experienced in such things, might have thought of it, I know not: I have no thought to make a wonder of it, now I know the cause: But I suppose it might have hapned to some other, as it did to me, till I knew the cause, to be terrified; and so terrified, that had I gone away before I had been satisfied, I should not have

been conscious to my self of a lye, if I had reported, that the house was haunted. I could never have believed, that such cords could have made such a loud noise; besides the shaking of the bed, which added much to my wondring, until I knew the certainty. I could not have believed, I say: though I have considered since, that even a small thread, hastily broken, maketh no small noise

Page 178

and besides, that a Pistolet could not be discharged, but there would have been a smoak, and smell. But whatever some might have thought, it is enough that it might have hapned unto some others, as to me, to prove that our senses may deceive us sometimes, and that it is not always enough to say, I have seen it, or I have heard it. But when a thing doth happen in the clear light of the Sun, and in clear sight (for at a distance many eyes may be deceived; and a panick fear, in the time of war, may make a whole camp upon some very slight mistake or suspition run away: but that is another case) but clear light, and clear sight, of many sober, and not pre-occupied with any passion, if then many eyes be deceived; it is very likely, and so I grant, it doth often happen; it is by the art and intervention of the Devil, that they are so. Now in those relations I have made use of, some things were done very publickly, before many; not any, but had more witnesses than one or two, and therefore more likely to be true. Fourthly, At the mouth of two or three Witnesses shall every word or matter be established: we know who faith it; and, if there be no just exception against the witnesses, is most agreeable to the practice of men, in all places. I have cleared my witnesses from all exceptions; and they are more than one or two that witnesse the same thing, though not the same thing numerically, yet the same thing in effect; to wit, the truth of supernatural operations, by Devils and Spirits; which they, who upon such proofs and attestations will not believe, may justly be charged with obstinate, and if we consider the ill consequence of such unbelief, pernitious incredulity. Lastly, somewhat hath been said of it before, but it cannot be too often repeated: Let no man that doth aspire to the knowledge of truth, discredit the truth

Page 179

or reality of any business that is controverted, because the thing is hable to abuse and imposture. It is a very popular way indeed, and with vulgar judgments, of great force: but it is the way to deny all truth, and to overthrow all government, and whatsoever is most holy among men. For what is it, if well look'd into, that is not liable to abuse, and imposture? To insist upon somewhat that

is obvious, and what every man may judge of: No wife man doth doubt, but that there is such an art, as Physick or Midicne; acknowledged in the Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testament: magnified in the Civil Law: besides the testimonies of private men, of all professions, every where obvious. And for my part, though all the world should be of another belief, yet I should think my self, who more than once (with Gods blessing) have been saved by it, bound with gratitude to acknowledge the efficacy and excellency of it. Yet if a man were disposed to argue against it, as needless, or pernitious, how easily might he find arguments? As first, because divers Nations have done without Physicians, as well as with them: the Romans, for a long time; the Babylonians, whose custom was, as witnessed by Heredotus, to keep records of diseases and cures; and to expose their sick to the view of all men: not to insist in other Nations, which have been specified by others. And then, the Sects and Factions of Physicians, that have been at all times: their different judgments of the causes of diseases; and different courses in curing; not only different, but even contrary: as every man knows, that hath but looked into their books. And then, if we consider the number of Empericks, bold illiterate, ungrounded men, that go under that name; and the credulity, or covetousness of many, who to save somewhat, will trust

Page 180

themselves into any hands, rather than be at the charge to send for, or go to an allowed, and well-grounded Physician; it is a great question, (or perchance, no question, but many more, certainly) whether more are not kill'd by such usurpers, and counterfeits, than are saved (under God) by true learned Physicians, where they most abound. But all this may easily be answered, and Physick vindicated; but with this acknowledgment, that the best things that are, may be abused: and so those things, that in their nature have the truth and reality of existence as certainly, as those that are seen and discerned by the eye, may be counterfeited and falsified, and are liable to the mistakes of men that are ignorant, and the illusion of juglers and impostors. For a further direction to them that may want it, in this matter of witnesses to make faith to strange relations; I will take notice of some objections that are made, or may be made. As first, what can be more creditable, than what doth stand upon publick records? may some body say. So did all those prodigies Livy doth relate. Must we then think our selves in reason bound to believe them, all, or one half of them? No: it is a mistake. That which stood upon record, was, that such and such (if more, than one: of many prodigies, but one) did inform

that such and such a thing had hapned; who delivered it upon their honest word, (not oath, that I can find; except it were upon some extraordinary occasion) that it was true. This was the superstition of the Romans, of those victorious times, that they thought nothing, that did relate to the service of their Gods, must be neglected: and so a record of it was made, nunciatum esse, that it was reported, not verum esse, that it was true. Yet we find in the same Livy, that oftentimes, upon just suspition; that which was related, did pass some kind of examination, and if found defective,

Page 181

not allowed. But what shall we say to Plutarch's relation, who not upon his own credit only, and yet he acknowledged a grave, and serious Author; but upon the credit of many then living, in his Treatise of the Soul; not now extant; but so much of it is preserved in Eusebius; doth seriously relate, of one very well known unto him, and his familiar friend, as I take it; who died, he said, and his Soul after three hours, remanded to his body, because it was upon a mistake of the messenger, that he was deprived of life by such a sickness, when another man was intended and sent for. After which restauration to life, he lived many years, and was then alive, Plutarch faith, when he wrote this of him. This relation, I must confess, did somewhat trouble me, when I first read in Eusebius; and the rather, because Eusebius doth barely relate it, and excepts against nothing, which some might interpret as an assent, but is not; there was no need, if what he aimed at, be considered. But however so barely related, did trouble me for a time. But afterwards, upon better consideration, I thought and still think that both Plutarch and his friend, might be very honest men, and speak no more than what they believed to be very true; and yet we not bound at all to believe them. For first of all, this departing of his soul was in a [Greek omitted] Plutarch faith; that is a kind of unnatural deepsleep, which by them that are not much acquainted with the proper terms of Physick, and differences of every disease, might easily be mistaken for an [Greek omitted] which Physicians define, Soporem gravem, quo qui tenentur, and c. that is, A k nd of sleep, which they that labour of, sleep profoundly, and dream; and afterwards, when awakened, what they did dream, they think to be true, and relate it unto others for very truth. Or, as Sennertus elsewhere; They lie as though they were dead, and frequently, after they are awakened,

Page 182

make report what strange things they have heard and seen. No wonder then, if the man in such a distemper, saw strange visions; and it is probable, he had read of some such thing, that had hapned, or commonly reported to have hapned unto some others; whereof the learned Annotator, in the last Paris Edition will give a further account to them that desire it. But this granted; it follows in Plutarch, that the other, who by right should have died, (for there was a mistake of men, or souls, as was said before) upon the return of Antillus his soul, (that was his name) when he heard what had hapned to Antillus, and what report he had made of his visions; that is, that his soul should be returned indeed; but the others, first intended, would be sent for; he fell sick, and died in very deed. Truly I think according to the belief of the vulgar of those days, it were a wonder, a great wonder, if he had not. For he was not only told, what this revived (as was thought) Antillus had reported of him, as revealed unto him in that other world; but people (so goes the story) were daily and hourly at his door, to see the event, which was enough to startle any man, that had not a very great courage, and knew nothing to the contrary, but that what was reported of Antillus his death, his miraculous reviving, and what Antillus himself had since reported, as revealed unto him, where he had been, was very true; enough I say, to startle him into an alienation of mind, or a sudden death: whereof there be many examples of men, who surprized with a sudden great fear, though without any other hurt, or danger, have fallen into some sickness, which hath ended in death. He therefore, who upon this, or like relation of Plutarch, should censure him for a fabulous writer, would do him wrong, and bewray either malignity or

Page 183

ignorance. Yet many fables we may find in Plutarch, which being delivered by him, not credited, nor to that end they should be credited, but according to the Mythologie of those times, which was no small part of their learning, and is yet to all men, for the understanding of ancient books, without which no true learning can be purchased; for such fables, and the like, delivered upon certain suppositions; it were very ridiculous, and injurious also, to account him fabulous. But because this is a profitable point, to prevent rash judgment, which commonly proceeds from ignorance, or want of judgment, or ingenuity, the worst of the three; among them that have lately written of Damens and Spirits, and their instruments, men and women, Witches and Sorcerers: Bodinus and Remigius are most known, I think, and read. Learned men both; and who I think, had no intention at all to impose upon their Readers, but wrote as themselves believed.

Yet for all this, I do not think my self bound to believe every thing that they believed, and thought truth: neither could I, for the reasons before alledged, ground upon any of their stories, but as the authorities, and circumstances of the story, well pondered, shall induce me. Though learned, yet men; and as men, liable to errors and mistakes; and in some things, perhance, more credulous, than I should be. What either of them might think of the efficacy of washing of the hands; of Sall; and of a Vine-stick; of the crowing of the Cock, and the like; I make no question, but they had some plausible grounds, and c the confessions of divers Waches (first deluded by the Dcvil, that they might delude others, and by degrees, draw them to other more superstitious observations) for it; besides what is objected to Bodinus particularly, by the censors of his book, if true. Many men when they have got some such thing by the end, that may accidentally prove false, or it may be justly famed as superstitious; they think they have enough to discredit a

Page 184

man, and to blast his labours, though otherwise never so worthy, or profitable; which, as I said before, is an argument of great either weakness, or malice. I know it is the manner of many, incredulous men especially; when they are pressed with any authority, and cannot otherwise evade. A very learned man, in his books, *De Origine Idololat.* (or rather, *De Theologia Gentili,* and c. a far more proper Title, except he had followed it otherwise: which gave me encouragement to write of the same subject, *Deorig. Idololat.* long ago, though never yet printed) doth pass a harsh judgment against Bodinus, as for some other things; so particularly, for his severity, or rather, as he makes it, rash and injurious partiality, in admitting all kind of witnesses against suspected Witches: and to draw out compassion more forcibly, he stiles them insbecillem sexum. I will not take upon me to excuse Bodin in all things. Yet had he as well considered the atrocity of the crime, than which none can be either more injurious to the Divine Majesty, or more pernicious to the community of men; he might as well have censured his severity in this case, an excess of zeal for God and men; as he doth censure it, and aggravate it, want of equity and mercy. And sure I am, that a very learned man too, and of great same in the world; out of meer indignation, and zeal to God, seeing witches and Sorcerers so indulgently dealt in France, (where Bodinus lived) did write, as himself professeth, that learned Treatise, *De Idololatria Magica*, which is extant. But in very deed no man can deny, but in this case of Witches, and persons bewitched, great judgment and circumspection, and all little enough, ought to be

used. I remember when I lived in Somersetshire, very young then; I heard, at my first coming into those parts, of one that was much pitied, (a Gardiner by his profession,

Page 185

and a very honest man every body said) as strangely bewitched: who also, as I was told, had appeared before the Judges, at the Assizes, more than once, in some of his fits. It was said, as I remember, that one or two, if not more, had been condemned, and suffered about it. I was also told of divers of the Clergy, who being desired, had been with him, to comfort him. Yet at last, some years after, this very man proved to be the Witch, (a Witch or Sorcerer himself) and was at Bridgwater Goal, I being then in the Country: where he carried himself, by common report, as a desperate Atheist, and seemed to slight the proceedings of Justice against him, being confident he should escape. The very night before execution, (intended) though kept with great care, and well fettered, I believe; yet being left alone some part of the night, or his Keeper sleeping, he got away by casting of himself down through a high hole, or window in the wall; and it was said (my habitation was not very far from the place) that a great heap, or pile of Fagots, which lay far enough in the yard from the place, were removed, and placed under the wall, for his escape. But the man being diligently pursued, after a day or two, was found in a Barn; and for all his confidence (upon the Devils promise, I suppose) that he should escape, was speedily executed. Thus the Devil deals with his vassals. He doth keep his word to them, (worse than the Devil they then, who promise, and take no care to perform) and yet they are not much the better for it, but in this, the utmost of miseries, that their confidence doth hinder their repentance: It is bad to have to do with him. I have given a true account of the business, if neither my memory, nor my information have deceived me. I wish we had yearly, an account of all memorable things, that happen in this kind, in all parts of England. I doubt not, if performed

Page 186

by such as are creditable, and judicious; but good use might be made of it. But again, when strange things are pretended, and creditable witnesses produced; yet it is the part of an intelligent reader, or auditor, before he gives full assent, to consider the nature of the thing, and all the circumstances of it. For some things are of that nature, though never so well attested, a man would think, that are yet possible to be mistaken; either because they cannot be so thoroughly examined and searched, as some other things: or because, not accompanied with convincing

circumstances, that make it clear unto all men, not set upon contradiction, that there is somewhat supernatural, or besides the course of ordinary nature, in the case. I will instance in a notable example. In the year of our Lord, 1593. a rumor was spread, far and near, concerning a Silesian boy, about seven years of age, who had, they said, a golden tooth growing in his mouth. It was two years after, time enough a man would think to find out the truth, before the story was published in Print; and then too, by no mean man, but by Jacobus Horstius, a learned Physician. Soon after (I follow the account Sennertus gives of it) he was seconded by one Martinus Rulandus, a Physician too, of good account. These, it seems, made no question of the truth. But two years after that, one Ingolsterus opposed him; Rulandus I mean; and the same year, Rulandus replied in his own defence. The substance of their reasoning to and fro, is to be found in Libavius his Singularia, (one of the first books that stirred me up to apply my self, when very young, to the study of nature, so far as at spare hours I might compass) Tome II. with his own conjectures all along, rational, and well worth

Page 187

the reading. It is incredible what strange apprehensions some men had, concerning this prodigious tooth; extending their prognostick of it, as far as the Turkish Empire, and his war with the Christians. But in the end, it proved but a cheat. How discovered, is nothing to my purpose. But I would have the Reader to consider, though I cannot excuse the credulity of men in it, which may be a warning to others, not to believe every thing, that is believed, and well attested, till they have well pondered all circumstances; yet to consider, I say, that it was very possible for men to be mistaken, where they could not have such full inspection; except the tooth had been out, as is easie in many other, whether pretended, or real wonders. Besides, there was no convincing circumstance, but such rather, as might induce a man, to suspect a fraud. For the Parents were poor, and reaped great profit, by shewing this tooth, in this way of shewing it, such as it was. But if a man of good credit and judgment, should tell me he hath seen a maid in the presence of divers others, sow and write (exquisitely both) with her tongue; which I think a greater wonder, than to do it with the feet, as of more than one I have read: or seen a man, whose arms were so cut off, that nothing but short stumps were left, handle (pardon the word: if I should say, manage, I know no great difference) a sword, charge and discharge a musquet, and the like; though the matter seems to me very strange, and almost incredible; yet I cannot suspect any fraud or mistake, if my Author be true, and

sober; as I am sure I have good authors for both, which no judicious man can rationally suspect, or question; Nicolaus Tulpius, of Amsterdam, for the maid; and Ambrose Pareus, for the man; who also relates, that the said man made a trade to rob and kill upon the ways, and for it was condemned to death.

Page 188

But to return to our miraculous Tooth: Though the cheat was then discovered, and the discovery published by more than one; yet the noise of the miracle had spread so far before that; and in the minds of many had made such deep impression, that the credit of it continued long after; and for ought I know, doth yet, among some, to this day. Sure I am, that a Jesuit, who not many years ago, with no small diligence, and yet much brevity, hath given us an account of three parts of the world, (I have seen no more) doth mention it, as a thing very real. Except he should intend it of another boy; because it is in the description of Hungary, that he hath it; whereas ours was in Silesia. But I rather think it is his mistake, or the mistake of some, whom he hath followed. If so, then we must say, that the miracle by time, hath well improved: For he doth not only tell of a boy with a golden tooth, but also of nine tendrels, and natural leaves, of pure gold: which might (upon good attestation of eye-witnesses) be thought the more probable, if, as some are of opinion, gold grew in Mines, altogether as a tree; and gold mines be nothing, but sundry trees of gold. His words are; Schemnitium -- civitas alia, ubi dives fodina aurea, quin etiam ex vitibus claviculi, and folia ex puro auro aliquando enata; puerisque succrevit dens aureus. I could have named a man of these times, (an English writer) also, who doth mention it as a true story. But for his love to ancient learning, and the pains he hath taken to vindicate it against the attempts of some others; I will reserve his name to some better occasion. But in all those stories, either of supernatural cures, or incantation of Serpents, I have told; things were acted publickly, or in the sight of many; or accompanied with such circumstances, as make the case indubitable, and out of all possibility of a mistake. Except a man will

Page 189

say, that some of those things, were indeed represented to the eyes, whether of more, or fewer, so that they did verily believe they saw such and such things, which yet were not so, truly and really, as apprehended. This indeed doth happen sometimes, but never (inchar light, and c. as before limited) but by diabolical art, and illusion: so that as to the proving of supernatural operations,

it comes to one. Yet this I will say: if in the incantations of Serpents, one or two only, of that kind, had been charmed at once; I might have suspected, that by art, and industry, they might have been taught that obedience, if not to run into the fire, yet to suffer themselves to be handled, and the like; because I know of dogs, and Horses, and Elephants, (besides what I have seen my self) and even of Serpents, what hath been written by some, both ancient and late. To instance yet in another particular of ungrounded I cannot say; for I think the most cautious, might have been deceived; but deluded credulity, whereof I think I can give a better account, than yet hath been given, for ought I know, by any in Print, though more than one, I know have taken notice of the cheat; so I call it, though the authors of it aimed at somewhat better, they will say, or some for them, perchance. In the year of the Lord 1550.

Henry the second, King of France, being then Bononi ; that is, (for there be three Towns, if not more, one in Italy, another in Germany, and a third in France, of that name) Bologne, in France; which having been taken a year or two before, by the English, was then restored; a Letter was written by one Pinellus, a French Physician, who was then, it seems, at Court with the King, to a friend of his, of the same profession, one Mizaldus. I have not met with the whole Letter any where, which therefore I here exhibit.

Page 190

Joh. Pipinus, Anto. Mizaldo, suo S. P. D. Gavdeo mibioblatam esse occasionem, charissime Autoni, qua rem novam, and plane admirabilem, tibi nunciare sit datam. Nuper ex India Orientali Regi nostro allat um hic vidimus lapidem, lumine and fulgore mirabiliter corruscantem, quique totus veluti ardens and incensus incredibili lucis splendore prafulget mictaque. Is jactis queque versus radiis, ambientem circumquaque aerem luce mullis fere oculis tolerabili, latissime complet. Est etiam terrim patientissimus: si cooperire coneris, sua sponte and vi, facto impetu, confestim evolat in sublime. Contineri vero includive loco ullo angusto, nulla potest hominum arte: sed ampla liber aque loca duntaxat amare videtur. Summa in copurites, summus nitor: nulla sorde, aut labe coinquinatur. Figur a species nullaei certa; sed inconstans and momente commutabilis: cumque sit aspectu longe pulcherrimus, contractari sese tamen non sinit; and si diutius adnitaris, vel obstinatus agas, incommodum adfert: sicuti multi suo non levi malo, me prasente, sunt experti: quod siquid ex eo fortassis enixius conando adimitur aut detrabitur, nam durus admodum non est; fit (dicta mirum) nibilo minor. Addit insuper, is hospes, qui illum attulit, homo uti

apparet, Barbarus; hujus virtutem ac vim esse ad quam plurime
cùm utilem, rum pracie, Regibus imprimis, necessariam: sed
quam revelatur us non sit, nisipretio ingenti prius accepto.
Reliqua ex me prasente audies cùm primùm Rex ad vos redierit.
Superest at te, and si quos isthic habes viros eruditos
diligentissimè orem, ex Plinio, Alberto, Morbodeo, aliisque, qui de
lapidibus aliquid scriptum reliquerunt, solicite disquiratis,
quisnam sit hujusmodi lapillus, aut quod illinomen (si modo
fuerit, antiquis cognitus) prascribi vere possit. Non in co
peranxiè, nec minus infelicitate ab aulicis nostris erudit is,
hactenus laboratum, quibus si

Page 191

palmam in ea cognitione praripere possum, mecum felicissime
actum iri existimarem. Incredibilu enim, and Regi imprimis, and
toti denique procerum aulicorum turb ea de re commota est
expectatio. Vale. Bononi , Pridie Ascensionis Christi, M.D.L. I
have set down the whole Epistle, as it was written, because, as
before said, I have not met with it whole elsewhere; and pity it
were, that what so many years, to so many, hath been the
ground of so much trouble and inquiry, should not be fully
known. And now for their sakes that understand not the Latin, I
will set it down in English too. Joh. Pipinus, to Ant. Mizaldus, his
loving friend, health, and greeting. I am glad, dearest Anthony,
that this opportunity hath offered itself of a new, and wonderful
relation. We have lately seen a stone, which Was brought to our
King, out of the East-Indies, shining with admirable light and
brightness, as if it were all on fire; such is the splendor and
flashing of it, filling the air round about with rays, which no eye
can hear. It is very impatient of earth, and if you go about to
cover it, it makes its way by force, and flieth up on high. No art
of man can conclude it, or contain it in a narrow room; naturally
affecting wide and free places. It is of perfect purity and
cleanliness, and cannot be soiled with any spot or foulness. The
shape of it is not certain, but inconstant, and in a moment
changeable: and though it be of a beautiful aspect, yet cannot
endure to be touched; and if you think to use any force, it is not
without some inconvenience, as some, in my presence, have
sound to their cost. And if with much endeavour, you happen to
take any part, or parcel from is,

Page 192

(for it is not very hard) it is not (O wonderful) the less for it. To
all this, the same man that brought it, a meer Barbarian to si bt,
doth add, that the vertue of it, as it is useful for many things; so
chiefly to Kings, very necessary: but not to be revealed, without

a good summe of money first payed. Nothing now remains, but earnestly to entreat you, and other learned men where you are, that you will make diligent search in Pliny, Albertus, Marbodeus, and others, that have written of stones, what this stone is, and in case it were known to the Ancients, what is the true name of it. For in this is the industry of our Courtiers, who pretend to any learning, new occupied; wherein if I could prevent them, I should think my self very happy. For it is incredible, how much the King himself, and the whole Court, long to be satisfied. Farewell. From Bononia, Ascension Eur. 1550. Where Mizaldus was, when the Letter came to him, I know not certainly: but I guess at Paris. Hereupon, the same of this rare stone was spread far and near; and all curious men, Philosophers, and Naturalists, invited to spend their judgments. Thuanus, many years after, enters it into his History, as a thing worthy of eternal memory: Dum Rex Bononi esset, allatus ad eum ex India Orientali, and c. concluding thus: Hac, ut in literis Johan. Pipini, oculati rei testis, and c. making no question at all of the truth, but whether such a stone ever known to the Ancients or no, leaving that to the further enquiry of Philosophers and Naturalists. No such thing is now to be found in Thuanus, after the matter was once come out, and he knew it was a cheat. Yet, so long did the same of this pretious stone continue, that in the year 1622. when that admirable Treasury of choice rarities, called Musaum Veconense, (which I

Page 193

value the more, because of the sobriety, and piety of the setters out of it, as by the disputation at the end, doth appear) it was yet current in those parts and great endeavours were used, for the procuring of it, if to be purchased at any rate. So we find it there, and moreover, how men versed in those things, differed in their opinions: some accounting it a natural, other a magical stone, and the like. Whether Fernilius was the first, (as Dr. Harvey doth inform us) who placed the Oedipus, and unfolded the riddle, I know not: I rather suspect, because I find it explained in the copy of the Letter I have, which I take to be ancient, that it came from them, or theirs, that were the first contrivers of it. Now truly, had any man but suspected, that it was possible, (concerning which we shall have a more proper place and full enquiry in our second part) that any learned ingenuous man would be so disingenuous, and so idle, as meerly for the pleasure of the trouble, and puzzle of others, to busie himself to contrive a cheat: I think a less man than Oedipus, might have unfolded the riddle, for any great intricacy of it. I am confident, that nothing but a strong presumption and confidence, that Pinellus was too grave and too serious, to take such a person upon him, made it a

riddle so long. It might have been observed, that though the Author set down the time and place, when, and whether this strange stone was brought, and also make bold with the Kings name, either upon a confidence, those whom he did abuse, would not soon have the opportunity to ask him; or because he had obtained so much favour of the King, upon some plausible pretence, that he was content to be named; yet it might have been observed, that in some other things, he speaks not so particularly, as might have been expected. He doth intimate indeed, that many they were, besides the King, that had seen it, and

Page 194

wondred at it: but names none particularly, as Josephus doth, (by their relations and offices, which doth amount to a naming) and Laurentius, in their stories: this last especially, very particularly; which takes away all possibility of either fiction or mistake. And if any man think that the very strangeness, or incredibleness of the story, was enough to make a wise man suspitious; should we take a survey of those strange things, secrets of nature, time hath discovered, in several ages of the world, somewhat might be found perchance, though since, because better known, not so much regarded, that might deserve as much admiration. To pass by, what either Pliny upon the report of others, more ancient, or since him, Albertus Magnus, the wonder of his age, and many ages after, for natural knowledge, have written of some stones; which though written by such, yet I believe no further, than I see cause; that is, than is approved true, by good experience, which is repugnant, I am sure, to many of their traditions: I will only instance in the effects of quicksilver, known and tried, vulgarly enough, but accurately collected, and set out by Acosta, in his Natural History of the Indies, lib. 4. cap. 10. and 11. and by Levinus. Lemnius, De occult. Nat. Mir. lib. 2. cap. 35. we shall find some particulars of this imaginary stone, truly verified of quicksilver, and divers others not less admirable, with equal truch attested of it. But let us see: I think with little alteration, as strange a riddle as this, might have been contrived: as thus, A very resplendent stone, (or if you will, without any sophistication; A liquor, that wets not) of no certain form, not tractable, without danger: and if you divide it in never so many parts, or parcels; of it self, it will come, or affict to come into an entire body again: and which is most admirable, though it be the heaviest thing in the world, yet with fire, it will vanish into

Page 195

smoak, the lightest thing in the world: and though vanish. yet not consume; for sooner or later, it will c me to a bvay again, without any loss or diminution. All this, to which more may be added, according to the description of the two forenamed Authors: the word stone, which I am sure is more proper of quicksilver, as it is a mineral, than of fire only added. Not to mention Gabriell Fallopius, who, of all I have seen, hath written of it, the vertues and properties, most accurately, in his book, De Metallis and fossilibus, cap. 11. and 36. And who could tell, had the relation been true, but that this stone might have proved a Magical stone? Who hath not heard of those Astrological (according to the vulgar opinion, and their usual graveure; though the efficacy, by many ascribed to the Stars and Planets; by more, and the more solid, to the Devil only) stones and gems, called by the Grecians, [Greek omitted] and by the Arabs, Talismata; the use and superstition whereof though we abhor, yet the operations, attested by so many, how can we rationally deny? Let Gyges his ring, though not thought so by all that write of it, pass for a fable; yet learned Camerarius, I am sure, doth write of a ring of his time, for which he had the attestation of some, whom himself did believe very creditable, much more miraculous, than that of Gyges, because this made the wearer only invisible; when he would, and gave him light in darkness, at pleasure, but the other represented things suture, and a far off, which of the two I account the greater wonder. This, I thought not amiss, to prevent the insulting of those sapientissimi, or wondrous wise men, Sentca speaks of, who when they hear, how marry both learned and wise, were gulled by this cheas; will be ready to applaud themselves, and say,

Page 196

what fools were they, that they could not see, that it was a lye: an arrant lye: an impossible thing. So that, if learned men, and honest men by common reputation; meerly for the pleasure of deceiving, and puzzling, (which hath too much of the humor of the Devil, to be believed of real honest men) will conspire to turn juglers, I know no fence against it, but absolute Incredulity, in such cases: which is a remedy as bad, or worse than the disease; the danger of being cheated. But if, as by Fernelius is alledged, the end of the project was, to make men more sensible of their folly, who admire nothing generally, but what is seldom seen; whereas, in very truth, those things, that are ordinary and daily, if looked upon with a Philosophical eye, deserve as much admiration; and still ask for new signs from Heaven, when all that is about us, if rightly understood; what we daily handle and see; what we eat, drink and wear; are clear figns and evidences

of the infinite power and wisdom of the Creator; this, indeed, is a useful and pleasant speculation, which many Philosophers and others, have largely insisted upon; and the fire, I grant, (as well observed by Avicen, whom Fernelius doth cite) is a very pregnant example; yet, some other way might have been found, I believe, as by a convenient parable, some pretty fable, or so; which might have wrought upon the vulgar as well, as this crude lye. I am at an end of my first part, as to matter of Credulity or Incredulity, in things Natural, taken in that general sense, before spoken of, and this will be our biggest Part. Now as a Corollary to it, not unbeseeming my profession, I will take the Ninty First Psalm of David, or some words of it, into consideration, which will afford us some useful considerations, not improper,

Page 197

or impertinent to the subject we have handled. The subject of the Psalm, is, the security of a godly man, who liveth under the protection of Almighty God, in times of greatest dangers. But whether intended by the Author of it, to set out the security of all godly men, in general; and to all that are such, equally applicable: or penned upon some particular occasions, and more particularly applicable to some, than to others, may be a question. Some superstitious Jews, from whom it is thought by some, that the custom, or invention of such rings, did first proceed, as the fashion is of such that deal in unlawful arts, to seek protection from the Scripture, by violent applications; have made bold to interpret this security here promised to the godly, of those magical rings, made under such and such constellations, which have been, a little before spoken of. So I learn from that great Master of all good learning, Josephus Scaliger, in some Epistles of his, set out in his Posthuma. It is a great chance, if a bold Chymick will not say as much of the mysteries of his art. But wishing them sounder brains, or better consciences; whether the Psaln, according to the first, either occasion of it, or intention of the Pen-man, be generally applicable or no; we need not be very solicitous, since the substance of it, the security of the Godly, and c. is by other places of Scripture, affirmed and asserted; though not so emphaticay, yet plainly enough, to make good all herein contained. Du Muis, late professor of the Hebrew tongue, in Paris; who hath learnedly vindicated the integrity of the Hebrew Text, against Morinus, is so taken with the elegancy of the stile, in the Original Hebrew, and the sublimity of the conceptions, that he thinks no Latin, or Greek piece, worthy to be compared with it. I shall not contest with him about that; neither is this a place: but it is observable, that even Heathen Poets have exercised

their wits upon this subject, the security of a pious, upright man: which to set out emphatically, they have used some expressions as high, as any in the Psalm. Witness Herace his, Integer vita scelerisque purus: Non egit Atauri jaculis, neque arcu, and c. Yet I never heard, that any body in those days, did quarrel with them for it, though it was then, as it is now, a common observation, that honest upright men, were subject (besides oppression, to which their integrity under a tyrannical government doth more particularly expose them) to all publick calamities, or irregularities of Heaven, or Earth, as Plagues, and Famines, or the like; as other men. If thereof we take the words of the Psalmist, as appliable to all godly men in general, which I think is the truest sense, and first intention; they will not bear a literal construction; neither, in that sense, are they reconcileable with Jeremie's, and divers other holy mens complaints; even Davids, among others, in the 37. and 73. Psalms, concerning the prosperity of wicked men in this world, and afflictions of the Godly. And though, as in all ages of the world, so now, there may be many, who are ready (in their secret thoughts, at least) to quarrel with God Almighty for it, and tell him, in the language of these days, That he was bound in his Justice, to have ordered it otherwise; yet my opinion is, except God to allay the complaints of insolent wretched men, would new mould the world; and retract or annul the mysteries of our redemption by such a Saviour; (which to fancy, were both ridiculous, and damnable) it was, and is expedient, if not necessary, (a word not very fit to be used, when we speak of Gods counsels) it should be as it is. For, what shall we say? That in times of publick calamities, as Pestilence, Inundations, and the like; Godly men should be exempted, and they only perish, that have not the fear of God before their eyes;

known unto themselves and others, for such, by their lives and conversations? They only, but, not all, that are such, for then the world would soon be destitute of inhabitants; that is apparent. Well, they only: but if not all; would not this give ground to them, that escape, to think themselves, though nothing less perchance; righteous, and godly, and in the favour of God? And so harden them in their wicked courses, as justified by God himself, in their preservation? Certainly, besides profest or secret Atheism and infidelity; there is not, among them that profess to believe; there is not, I say, any greater cause of miscarrying, than presumption; so prone we are, if we keep not a very strict

watch, and make it our daily business, over our actions, to think better of our selves, than we are, or God doth think, and know. What then would it be, if we had this further inducement of presumption of our goodness, and Gods favour, that when others perished, we escaped? But again, would it not, if none but such perished, give ground to them that are really godly, and upright in their lives and conversations; even to them, to think better of themselves than they are; and as men out of danger, to grow proud and secure; highly conceited of themselves; despisers of others, (witness the late Saints, as they did call themselves) than which no greater misery can befall a godly man. And then, how can it stand with that grand mystery of our faith, that we must be saved by faith; if this present world apparently were a place of reward to good and evil? Or a place, where good and evil are discriminated and discerned, by such apparent, as I may call it, partiality? How can St. Paul's inference be justified and verified, that the prosperity of wicked men

Page 200

in this world, is a sure evidence unto us, of a day of Judgment, because we know, which even ordinary reason doth prompt, if we believe there is a God; that God is just? Had these things been well considered of, and much more, though not able to give an account of, we may think our selves in duty bound to believe, some both ancient and late, might have written more warily, than they have done. Of the Ancients, I could name some that write suspitiously, but none that I remember, more peremptorily, than Lactantius: a profest Rhetoritian, and an elegant writer, but a raw Christian; who maintaineth, that it is not possible, that either at Sea by tempest, or at Land by war, (or Pestilence, he intended also certainly, though he doth not express it) any just man should perish; but that either God, for his sake, will preserve the rest, or when all the rest perish, that are not what he is, he alone shall be preserved. So he the more excusable, because, as I said before, but a raw Christian. I am much deceived, if among the Protestant Commentators on the Psalms, some one might not be found, who doth maintain the very same opinion. Bodinus, I am sure, whether a Protestant, or a Papist, faith little less, concerning the power of Magicians and Witches; when he faith, that they cannot delude, or blind the eyes (an ordinary thing with them) of them, that fear God; to represent things unto them as true and real, which are not so, but in appearance only: which if true, we may upon the same ground conclude, they have no power at all upon their bodies, to annoy them: which indeed, without Gods permission, we know they have not; but that is not to the purpose, for neither have they

upon the bodies of others, till God permit, and give them leave; so that, in that, there is no difference. But to believe that none are possessed, or

Page 201

otherwise annoyed by the Devil, but wicked men, is a very uncharitable, and erroneous opinion; easily confuted by the Scriptures; besides what hath been said before, of Godly men, being subject to publick calamities, as well as other men. They that desire further satisfaction in this point, may, if they please, and be able, read St. Chrysostome his large discourse, in three several books, to one of his time, that was possest, and had already been so, when he wrote, for the space of three years; whom he accounted, and so describeth, as an exemplary man, for his holy life and conversation. There was a tradition anciently, so ancient, that Gregory Nazianzen, and Prudentius were, and many more since, have been deceived by it; that S. Cyprian had been a great Magician, before he was converted to the Christian faith: The occasion of his conversion some say, was, that being passionately in love of a chast Christian Virgin, and out of all hopes to speed any other way; he had recourse to his Master, the Devil, that by his means he might obtain his desire. I find it in Vair, that the Devil should presently reply unto him, that against them that did truly and sincerely worship Jesus Christ, no power or art he had could prevail: at which Cyprian being surprised with great astonishment, resolved presently to become a Christian. But this part of the story, I do not find either in Prudentius or Nazianzen; but in Prudentius only this, that whilst he was of that profession, among other things, he made use of Magick, to compass his lustful desires; and in Nazianzen thus, that the Devil having done what he could to work upon the Virgin, in vain; at last (he hath done so, upon like occasions, more than once, as later stories bear witness) did acknowledge so much to Cyprian, and put him out of all hopes of obtaining his desire; at which Cyprian was so troubled, that he made bold to revile the

Page 202

Devil, (there be too many that will revile God himself, when they miss of their ends) who in revenge, entered into him, and grievously tormented him; which forced him to apply himself to Christ for help, which having found, that so he became a Christian. The best is, if this be not true of our St. Cyprian, whose learned and pious works are extant; it may be sure, and probably is very true, of another, somewhat later Cyprian, who died a Martyr too; so that it is probably, but a mistake of the

name. But if Vair were mistaken in his account, as to the particular we are upon, grounded upon St. Cyprian's authority, to prove that a good Christian is exempted from the stroak and smart of the Devil's persecution, in general, and personal possession, particularly: yet it may be supplied, partly out of Celsus, in Origen; and partly out of Origen himself. Out of Celsus, in Origen, lib. 6. pag. 312. where Celsus doth declare, that he had learned from an Ægyptian Musician, ([Greek omitted] so Printed, and so translated, Musicum, by the Latin interpreter: But I propose it to the consideration of them, that are more at leisure, whether [Greek omitted] be not the more likely word; there being so much affinity between Macus and Ægyptius, in those times, at least, that the bare word, Ægyptius, as Baronius, Anno Ch. 327. Par. 17. doth well observe, is sometime taken for Magus: And besides, why should Celsus regard what was said, or affirmed by a Musician, in this particular, being altogether out of his element and profession) that Magick could not hurt them that were Philosophers; that is, as the word is often taken, moral virtuous men; but only those that were [Greek omitted] undisciplined men; [Greek omitted] corrupt in their lives and conversations. Out of Origen himself, who there doth very peremptorily deliver it, as a thing approved by good experience,

Page 203

that none that served God according to the prescript of Christ, and lived according to his Gospel, and diligently applied themselves night and day, to those prayers that were prescribed (by which I understand the Morning and Evening Service of the Church) could receive any harm by Magick, or by Devils. All this if taken precisely, and limited to this present world and life, except it be restrained to some particular times, and occasions, is, I think, spoken with more confidence, than truth. Yet I will not deny, but that probably, pious upright men, whom the consciousness of their piety and probity, hath not (as it often doth happen) made them secure, and presumptuous, or proud, and arrogant, and despisers of others; are not so subject to this kind of trouble, as wicked lend people. Neither will I be afraid to say, though ridiculous, I know, to the wits, and wife of these times; that it may be true enough, which by some witches hath been acknowledged to Remigius, that they had not the same power to execute their malicious designs upon those, even little children, who daily and duly said their prayers, as they had upon others. But withal, I would have that remembred and thought upon which out of Pliny, where we treat of Prodigies, was observed before, of a natural kind of faith, and the efficacy of it,

which may in part satisfie, why some, sometimes, though not so religious otherwise, may be less obnoxious to the attempts of Devils and Witches, than some others, though more innocent and deserving, for want of this kind of faith, (which, in some things, may supply the want of a more perfect, or Christian faith) are. Now for them that are scandalized, that the Devil (with Gods permission) should have such

Page 204

power over men, as well the good, as the bad: first of all, let them remember, that even St. Paul, that chosen vessel, so great and gracious with God, was not exempted from the common condition of other Godly men; and what Gods answer was, when St. Paul addressed himself to him, for relief, and release: and leaving to God, the secrets of his will, and his providence; let us consider, what is, or may be manifest of it unto all men, to prove that there is a providence, which doth take care of the world, and all men in general; first, in restraining the power of the Devil, so that he that as an Angel, by nature, is able to do so much, can do nothing at all, without his permission. In what case do we think the world, this sublunary world, (though but a very little and inconsiderable point or piece, a man would think, in comparison of the higher world, which he hath nothing to do with) this sublunary world, I say, would be, if the government of it were left unto him; who nevertheless for the great power he hath in it, is stiled in the Scripture [Greek omitted] or Governour of the world: For what he doth to some, who partly seek unto him themselves; or for some hidden reason, besides their sins, by Gods permission, become obnoxious unto him; he would do unto all, who doubts it, even to the destruction of all, (his great ambition) were not his power restrained. And it is observable, that he hath most power, where God is least known, and ignorance and brutishness most reign; as in the most Northern parts of the world, as by many is observed. Put again: O the goodness, and mercy of God towards men! that though the Devil have such power in the Earth, that all the treasures of the Earth, may in some respect, be said to be in his hands, and at his disposing; yet he hath no power, or very little, to gratifie them, who by covenant; tacit or express, have entred themselves into his

Page 205

service; which if he had, for one sworn vassal, or servant that he hath, (such is the madness of most men, left to themselves, because they do not seek unto God) he would have a hundred, if not a thousand. But again, what miserable ends they make

commonly, that have served him most faithfully, (an account whereof is given by more than one) and how basely, he doth usually forsake them in time of greatest need; leaves them comfortless, desperate and despairing; yea sometimes, betrayeth them himself, and seems to rejoice openly, (which we know, though he doth not shew it, he doth always secretly) and to insult at their calamities. How many have been torn in pieces, by himself: or unmercifully snatched, and carried away, God knows whether? Others, with many curses, stoned by the people; others some other way, not natural; helpless and hopeless ended their miserable life? So have many of Gods servants too, as to bodily pains and torments; (some Atheistical wretch perchance, will be ready to reply) as those the Apostle, in his Epistle to the Hebrews speaketh of, who died cruel deaths: yea, cruel as to the world, we grant it, but not comfortless, even in greatest pains; and honourable after their deaths. But lastly, is there not a providence, yea a miraculous providence, though little understood, and therefore less thought of, in this, that the Devil by the priviledge of his nature being endowed with such power, and bearing such hatred to mankind; yet cannot do one half, yea one quarter of the hurt, he doth unto men, were it not for the help of men, as employed, and set on by men. A great and incomprehensible mystery, to the wisest that write of it, that their power should be so limited; but an effect, certainly, of Gods love, and respect towards men. For these things therefore that are manifest, it well

Page 206

becomes all good Christians to praise God, and to acknowledge his good Providence towards men; and for those things we can find no satisfaction from reason, to submit unto him with humility; which is so great a proof of true Religion, and Christianity, that for this very thing we may believe many things are not revealed, for a trial of our submission and humility in this kind. Now to return to our Psalm: It argued a noble mind in Plato, and doth relish of some kind of inspiration, (I did think so, where I treat of it more largely, in the Annotations upon the Psalms, before mentioned; upon the 37. Psalm) who would have in his Commonweal, all happiness, by law, so annexed to goodness, and righteousness; that it should not be lawful for any man, young or old, in any discourse, publick or private, to speak otherwise. And some pregnant arguments he hath, to prove it so, that such only are truly and really the happy men of the world, who are upright honest men. But however, what opinion soever men might have of his arguments; it should not be lawful for any man to speak otherwise, hoping that in time such

language in all places, and companies, would breed in young people, an honourable esteem of vertue and probity; and so dispose them the better to the pursuit of it. Which, though some men may slight and deride, as they are ready to do every thing, that doth not sit their own fancy, yet to men of better judgment, and experience, may appear very considerable. And who can doubt, but that, when children, and young people, never hear the dead spoken of, (such as died in wars, especially, for their Country) but in the phrase of [Greek omitted] or happy men, which in those days, was the proper expression for a dead man: it did much conduce to breed in people a contempt of death, without which there can be no true generosity? Whereas now, the common phrase of,

Page 207

poor Man! poor Father! poor Mother! and the like; (which I could never hear without some kind of secret abhorrency, that Christians should come so short of Heathens wisdom) what can it breed in children, and weaker people, but a sear and detestation of death? Could I be perswaded, as many anciently, and some of late have been of opinion, that Plato was acquainted with the Scriptures of the Old Testament; I should make no doubt, but when he Commented that Law, he had in his thoughts the words of Ecclesiastes, which to me, in times of greatest desolation, when violence and oppression were at their height, always proved a very comfortable cordial; Though a finner do evil a hundredt mes, and his days be prolonged, jet surely I know, that it shall be well with them that sear God; which sear before him: But it shall not be well with the picked, neither shall be prolong his days, which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God, Ecclef. 8. 12. What is the effect of all this, Though be prolong; Jet be shall not prolong, and c. but this; that though wicked men, in, and by length of days, and other worldly prosperity, may seem to ordinary reason and judgment, to be happy; yet really, they are not so, but in their very happiness (as supposed) miserable, and unhappy: a kind of contrariety, but not to faith. And what is it Plato would have, but this very thing; and that it should not be lawful to speak otherwise? But as to Solomon'S words, let me add by the way: I conceive some wrong is done unto them, by breaking the coherence with the foregoing verse, by a new Paragraph. For having in the eleventh verse, pointed at one main ground of wickedness, and Atheism; which is, the not speedy execution of Justice, in this world; and Gods suffering of wicked men, to thrive by their wickedness, (for, God is known by the judgement be executeth,

faith the Psalmist) he doth oppose this noble confession, or profession of his faith, to vulgar judgments; which would be more clear, if, as often, supplied with a But: But I, thouth a sinner, and c. Theognis, nay Homer, have said the same, in effect: but I will not digress so far. Now to apply this to our Psalm: It is the opinion of some learned men, that this Psalm was penned of purpose for a formula, or pattern of praying, intime of danger. And indeed, I account it a most excellent, and Divine form of prayer, to that end; provided that we take St. Paul's exposition along with it, which is, not to think our selves secured by those words, that we shall not suffer any of those things, private or publick, which are naturally incidental unto all men, as men; but to secure us, that if we put our trust in God, and have a lively apprehension of his Goodness, Power, and Mercy, the end of our sufferings shall be comfortable, and glorious. St. Paul's words are: Who shall separate us, and c. from verse 35. to the end of the Chapter. Certainly, if in all these, more than conquerors; then in all these happy, (as Plate would have it) truly, and really; though not always, nor all equally, so sensible, of our happiness. Neither I think did the Prophet Habakkuk, by those words, Yet we will rejoice in the Lord: We will joy in the God of our salvation, Hab. 3. 18. promise himself much joy, in a time of publick famine; such a time Jeremy speaketh of, when he faith, His eyes did fail with tears, and c. because the children and sucklings swoon in the streets, and c. or altogether presume, when others round about him died for want of bread; God would miraculously seed and preserve him: but only this, that no calamity can be so great, and grievous, but if we trust in God, and patiently submit, we may find comfort in this confidence; That (to use St. Paul's expression) the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to compared

with the glory that shall be revealed in us, Rom. 8. 18. I have said what I intended upon this Psalm: More perchance might be expected by some, concerning the several kinds, or orders of Spirits, which, by some, are supposed to be alluded unto, by the Psalmist in those words; Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day, nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day, Verse 5. and 6. That there be different kinds or orders of Spirits, all evil, and enemies to mankind, I easily yield; though not so ready perchance, to subscribe to every thing that Pselius, that learned Platonist (whether so found

Christian in all things, I cannot tell) hath written of them. And besides them, there may be, perchance, some other substances or Spirits, (so called, because not discernable by bodily eyes, in their own nature; but whether immortal, or no, I do not know) which have no quarrel at all to mankind, nor any particular interest in the affairs of men, but as they are casually provoked or molested; and sometimes, invited, and allured perchance, as some are of opinion. But all this, more than God by his Word hath been pleased to teach, and reveal, is to me but perchance, and, it may be, nothing that I know, or believe, with any certainty. And for my part, such speculations and enquiries, if pursued with much ambition and eagerness; and without some special occasion, incident to any mans office or duty; I hold to be much more curious, if not dangerous, than profitable, or convenient, as elsewhere I have had occasion more largely to declare my self. As for those words of the Psalmist, there be, Delrio, and others, that will give a further account, if it be desired. My purpose did not engage me, and I am very willing to let it alone. FINIS.

Part 2

Page 210

OF CREDULITY AND INCREDULITY IN Things CIVIL. The Second Part. Here I shall desire the Reader, in the first place, to take notice, that though we distinguish between things Natural and Civil; by Natural, understanding properly such things, as are the work of Nature, immediately, without the concurrence, or intervention of man's will or counsel: and by Civil, those which owe their production to the will or counsel of man: yet, in many things, Nature, and the will of man do cooperate, so that the same thing may in different respects, be reducible

Page 211

to either of the two, Nature, or the will of man. For example, some things that are done by Art, or commonly ascribed unto Art, and of the same kind, apparently, as artificial things: yet, in truth, the effects of Nature, more than Art. So many actions of men, which flow originally from the natural temper, or present constitution of the body; or from some other natural cause, moving and inciting, but not constraining; except the present temper, or distemper have so far prevailed, as to force. Besides, the very will of man may, in some respects, be reduced to nature; and all actions that proceed from it, in some respects, I say, not unfuly, be termed natural. For in very deed, God excepted, (whom nevertheless the Stoicks termed [Greek

omitted]) there is nothing but in some sense, is natural; even Monsters, the greatest that are, and most wondred at; as Aristotle hath long ago taught us. If therefore in this Second Part, we insist upon any thing, that might as well have been spoken of in the first, that the Reader might not rashly censure, or condemn, as though we had forgotten our text, or ignorantly confounded matters; this warning, I thought, would not be amiss. But now I must meet with another objection, which may be as considerable, if not more. Of Credulity and Incredulity, in things Civil: what need of this, in this age; among us, in England, at least? If ever there were a time, when those verses of the Poet, *Omnia jam fient, fieri que posse negantur; Et nihil est, de quo, non sit habenda fides:* In English, more to our purpose, thus: All wendring, cease: such things our Age, our eyes (have seen; Nothing now incredibl' which incredibl' hath been:

Page 212

If ever a time, I say, when applicable, and true, in this our England, at least: surely this is the time. Have we not seen a most godly religious Prince, and King; not by one single Rogue, as two late Kings of France, one after another; but by his own Subjects, in multitude, pretending, not to Christianity only, in general; but to the Protestant Religion, (or Reformation rather) upon pretences of Justice and Religion, massacred in cold blood, upon a Scaffold, erected in triumph before his own House, or ordinary place of abode; with the applause and Hallelujabs, not of the said multitude only, but of some others also, whom by their birth and education, no man would have thought capable of such savageness and immanity? Have we seen this, and wonder to hear, that there was, or is yet, any such people, or Nation, who when their Parents, Fathers and Mothers, are grown old and crazy, knock them on the head, or some other way, hasten their death, and feast themselves, their Wives and Children, with their flesh? Or if we be told (of which more afterwards perchance) of a certain People in the North, men and women, who for some time of the year, of creatures that are naturally rational, and made after the Image of God; turn into very Wolves; of all wild Beasts, the most cruel and ravening: can we wonder at it, and think it incredible? But again, we have read with wonder, (if we believe it; though, truly, some later stories, well attested, may incline us, not to think it incredible) of a Remus and Remulus, two Brothers, preserved by the milk and ourfesery of a she-Wolf; and with no less wondring, but more certainty, of a Prophet, fed by Ravens, in a Cave. Should we well ponder that connexion, and concatenation of providences, which attended our present

Gracious Sovereign; and among others, by what hands he was led, lodged, and fed in a Tree, whilst his enemies

Page 213

round about did hunt and pursue him; to preserve him to as miraculous (because without bloud, and by those hands, in part, that had been active in his Father's ruine) a Restoration: we need not make such a wonder of either, to think the one (that of the two Brothers) incredible; or the other, of the Prophet, not credible, but as we have Scripture authority for it. But thirdly: the burning of Cities; by enemies, especially, and chances of war, to them that have read stories, cannot be very wonderful. Yet, such is the nature of man; who would have believed, that he should live, to see the burning of London? Especially, when not by any publick Enemy? But that which makes it most wonderful, is, that though, to our great horror and amazement, we see it is done; yet how, and by whom, we do not yet certainly know: though, if reports be true, it was known and talked of by more than one, some days before it hapned. And, who knows, had not our Gracious Sovereign, and his Royal Brother, both by personal attendance, and by wise contrivances, appeared so zealous, as they did, for the quenching of it; whether any part of either London or Westminster had been to be seen, at this day? All these, some as mercies, other as judgments; (not to mention the late dreadful Plague, the like whereof, for the continuance, and number of the dead, hath not been known in England) great wonders, as I suppose; and such, as to, if not immediate, yet moreremote posterity may seem incredible. But the greatest wonder, not to be uttered without deepest sighs and groans, is yet behind. Such mercies, such judgments, were enough to have made dissolute Heathens, if not Christians, (without some preaching also) yet moral honest men, religious, in their kind, and sensible of a Deity. And, behold! they have made of Christians, in outward profession, real Atheists, in their opinions;

Page 214

and worse than Atheists, for all manner of licentiousness, in their lives. Epicurus, who generally, in former ages, among all accounted sober and wise, Heathens and Christians, learned and unlearned, for his life; but more for his impious doctrine, and outragious opposition of whatsoever pretended to God, or godliness, was a name of horror and detestation; is now become the Saint, of many Christians. But left this by some, may be thought to be spoken more Rhetorically, and in opposition to the times, than truly and conscientiously: it will not be amiss, nor impertinent to our present theme and task, to pause a-while

upon this subject, and to consider, how this man (which in former ages, among sober wife men, that had any sense of piety, would have been though so prodigious, and incredible) came of late years, among other late discoveries of the age, by some accounted none of the least, to be so well thought of amongst us. But I began this, of the wonders of our age, in an objection: let me first answer it, lest I forget it. It is very true, that this age beyond former ages, hath brought forth such things, which they that have seen and believe, may, in a manner, think nothing incredible. But first, all men are not of one temper. And then, what we have seen, posterity must believe, upon relation: and there will be a time, when what we know, to be true, because we have seen it, to many, may seem so strange, that they will, if not deny, yet doubt the truth of it. In a word therefore, whatever our luck may be, it is our desire, that more than one age, or some that are not yet born, may reap the benefit of what we write. Now to Epicurus.

Page 215

First, for his life, of which more afterwards. But we will suppose him, for a time, to have been a sober temperate man: or rather, his life to have been, sober and temperate, externally. For it is a true observation, both of Philosophers and Divines, that not the outward actions barely, is that that can denominate a man truly sober and temperate, or just and righteous, and the like; but the opinions ([Greek omitted]) from which those actions do proceed. So nevertheless, that we, who do not see the hearts of others, judge charitably of all men, by their actions, which we see; except themselves reveal their hearts, and make open profession of their opinions. Epicurus his opinion, did very much engage him to a sober temperate life; who, as he did acknowledge no humane felicity (I know what I say, and shall make it good, before I have done) present, or future, but in bodily pleasure; so, knew well enough, and to that end, hath many specious profitable memento's and advices to others of his crew; that the right and sober management of such pleasures, was the way to enjoy them long, and to make them more pleasing, at the very time. Besides, I would ask, if the Devil have a design to infect men, with some impious execrable doctrine; will he chuse (if he have choice) an open riotous leud man, to be his instrument, or a sober man, in shew at least, if he can have him? Which makes me remember, what I find in the Margents of a Lucretius, which once belonged to a very learned and judicious man. Over against those words, at the beginning of the fourth book, Deus ille suit, Deus, include Memmi, and c. he writes; Epicurus, Deus judicio Lucretii: meo, Diaboli [Greek omitted] nequissimus: that is,

Epicurus, in Lucretius bis judgment, a God: in my judgment, a wicked Procter, or Minister of the Devil. Let us therefore, in the first place, look into his opinions out of his own writings,

Page 216

whereof no question can be made. First, that the world (Heaven and Earth) came to what it is, not by any Providence, but by a casual jumbling of atomes, (I need not comment upon that: some men I believe would be well pleased, to have them in childrens Catechisms instead of somewhat else, that doth not so well please them) that Sun and Moon, were not intended, either for light, or for any other use, for the benefit of men; nor the eyes made to see, or the ear to hear, or the feet for motion; but all by chance, without any fore-cast of providence. This is horrible: and there is more of it. But by the way, that the Sun and Moon were but just so big, and every Star, as they appeared unto us, and our eyes. There is no impiety in this, perchance, some will say: but I pray, hath not this man well deserved, that his Philosophy should be inquired into, with so much care, and diligence? But we go on: That, what men call right and wrong, justice and injustice, vertue and vice, were but fancies, and empty founds; nothing, truly real, and worthy our pursuit, but what was pleasant and delightful, which also was profitable. Is not this impious? can any thing be more? Was he a man, or a monster, a Devil that could harbour such thoughts, and take such pains to seduce others, to the same perswasion? But I know it will be said: Did not the same man explain himself, that by pleasure, he did understand chiefly, a virtuous life, without which there could be no true pleasure? And again, Doth not the same, though he acknowledged no Divine Providence, yet acknowledge and profess to believe, that there is a God; and that he thought it very convenient, that God, (whether one or more) for the excellency of his nature, should be reverenced and worshipped by men? But I beseech you, can any man be so foolish, so fottish himself; or so far presume upon the ignorance and simplicity of others,

Page 217

as to plead this for Epicurus in good earnest? What is before objected to him, is written, and maintained by him, very positively, without any exception, or qualification, in divers of his writings: as shall be more fully declared afterwards. But Epicurus knew, what had hapned to other professed Atheists before him: it did concern him no less than his life, not to deny positively, the being of a God, or Gods. But what Gods I pray, did he acknowledge? How doth he describe them? Homunculis similes,

lineamentis duntaxat extremis, non habitu solido, and c. that is, Like men and no men: having all the members of a mans body, but not the use of any: in the shape and outward appearance, but not substance of a body. So Cicers out of him, who, though he liked not his philosophy, yet did much favour his person, and never, or seldom speaks of him, but very tenderly; not so much for his sake, I believe, as for theirs, some of his best friends, that were of that Sect. Neither could he mistake him, or misreport him, than whom no man of those times was better versed in the writings of Greek Philosophers. Seneca also, who did study to the utmost of his power, to acquit Epicurus, and to advance the credit of his sentences; not without some respect to himself, probably, (where of more afterwards) yet when he speaks of his God, what a creature doth he make of it? Epicurus, faith he, did disarm his God, as from all manner of weapons, so from all kind of power too: and that no man might have any cause to fear him, he hath thrown him far out of the world: (Extra mundum: for which some Editions, metum: others, motum: which Lipsius would have, metam: but mundum, the right certainly: confirmed by what followeth, In medio intervalle hujus and alterius c li, desertus, sine animali, sine homine, sine re, ruinas mundorum, and c. as also by the same expression, in another place, Alius

Page 218

illos extra mundum summ projicit) out of the world, both Terrestrial and Celestial, as he doth explain himself afterwards: Nullailli, nectribuendi, nec nocendi materia est: Non exaudiens vota, nec nostri curiosus, and c. De benef. 4. cap. 18. Any man that reads that whole passage, may easily see, that Seneca doth but make himself sport with Epicurus his God, and thereby doth give us to understand plainly enough, what Epicurus his true intention was, by making such a God. And yet, strange, though that whole fourth book of Seneca be written against Epicurus his brutish opinion, that no man should be kind, or loving to any other, but for his own sake; and that, the only end of all friend ship among men; and that he speak very roundly of his, and their sensuality, that were of that Sect, in some places, as in the second, and thirteenth Chapters particularly: yet some of his late Patrons are so shameless, as to produce some words out of this book, as spoken in good earnest by Seneca, to commend him, and his admirable piety; than which nothing can be more senseless and impudent, and more contrary to the drift of the whole book. And so, when he would seem to explain himself sometimes, that by pleasure, he did chiefly intend such, as did proceed from a virtuous life; what sober man that hath read his

other writings, or such passages out of them, in best Authors, whereof no question can be made, where he doth so punctually, so expresly deliver himself, and argue the case, but must think, except he had formally recanted, and disowned those writings, that he did but basely, and impudently abuse the world, by such palliating glosses and explications? Might not he fear here also, that they (we call them Heathens: I wish there were no worse Christians) who were once ready, as Seneca doth somewhere record, to tear an Actor, upon the Stage, in pieces, for

Page 219

extolling the happiness of wealth or money, so much, as to make it, Summum humani generis bonum: that is, The thing wherein mans happiness doth chiefly consist; would meet with him, some time or other, in the streets, for setting up pleasure, and voluptuousness, as the only good, the only God, unto men? And such an enemy to God and Providence was this wicked man, that in his writings now extant, when his atomes could not help him, and he doth acknowledge himself at a stand; and doth beg of others, that they would study and find somewhat, that hath any shew of probability, to help him out; yet he makes it always his condition, that they would not fly to God and a Providence; he had no patience to hear of that. And so much for the Doctrine of the new Saint: Now for his Life. What was laid to his charge, whilst he lived, even by some of his own disciples, who professed they left him meerly for the leudness of his conversation; and by others after his death: Diog. Laertius, who hath written his life, doth, in part, at the very beginning of it, declare. But then he tells you, they were all lyes; and that such and such Epistles, and other writings, evidences of his wicked life, were but fictitious writings: and this, Gassendus his friend, the great reviver and abettor of Epicurism, in this unhappy age, doth take for a very sufficient refutation. But I pray you, what was Diog. Laertius, that his authority, so many ages after Epicurus his death; when all the world almost, had consented in their judgments against him; should be opposed to the authority of so many worthy men, of all professions, Philosophers, Historians, Mathematicians, Foets, of his, and some precedent ages? Of which numbers some were so far from being Stoicks, that they wrote against them. Was he not, himself, this Diogenes, not to speak of his defects otherwise, which have been observed by

Page 220

learned men; a professed Epicurean? [Greek omitted] not therefore, among indifferent impartial men, in reason, to be

admitted as a witness; or if admitted to speak, yet not so to be trusted, as Gassendus doth him, in every thing, though there be never so many witnesses, of far better worth and credit, to the contrary. And yet we may observe, how Gassendus doth stretch his words sometimes, to make them serve his turn, beyond all reason and equity. For example: Where Laertius, after that he hath related the accusations of many, of several heads, or crimes, against Epicurus; he concludes, [Greek omitted] This Gassendus (page 140. 163.) would have to belong to all, that went before; whereas it will appear (to say nothing of the [Greek omitted] which may be here a pregnant word, opposed to [Greek omitted] that is, those before spoken of, including a tacit concession) that it belongs to the last accusation only, (though that also, most true, by the attestation of more ancient and considerable witnesses, than ten such as Laertius: as Cicero, Plutarch, and c.) whereby Epicurus is censured as one, that despised all men, but himself; even those to whom he did owe what he was, and whose writings he had usurped, and substituted for his own. To which Laertius doth oppose many things, to prove his [Greek omitted] his Parents, his Friends, his Disciples, his Country; and then goes on to the refutation of other crimes. And indeed, how could Laertius say, that all the former accusations were false, when some were taken out of his own books, and writings, acknowledged by Laertius, and whereof no question was ever made, but that that they were his? As for example, that he should write in his book, [Greek omitted] (or, of mans felicity) [Greek omitted] and c. that is, For what to cast good, if you take away the pleasure of taste, and of the ear, and those pleasures, which arise from beauty, and carnal copulation, I

Page 221

know not. Which words to be Epicurus's, is attested by divers Ancients, (whose at testation we shall not need, because not denied by Laertius) but especially by Cicero, very particularly; first in his II. De finibus, where he translates him thus; Quitestificatur, ne intelligere quidem se posse quid sit, aut ubi sit ullum bonum, prater illud quod cibo and potion, and aurium delectatione, and obsec na voluptate capiatur: but more fully in his third Tusculan, where he hath a long Comment upon the words, taken out of that book of Epicurus, De summo bono: of which Citera faith, that it doth fully comprehend their discis pline or doctrine; and is full, he faith, of such sayings, in commendation of voluptuousness, and carnal pleasures. Durst Cicero oppose these things, to his Epicurean friends, who were many, and of the best he had, had there been any ground at all,

in those days, of suspition for that, which Gassendus would have us to believe, that those were spurious writings, or interpolated, and corrupted by the Stoicks, Epicurus his enemies? If we take that liberty, we shall not know what to say of any man, what he believed or maintained, by his writings: What Plato; what Aristotle, what any Fathers or Hereticks; if it will serve to say, those writings are spurious, or adulterated and corrupted. But observe, I pray, how earnestly, how ingenuously Cicero doth express himself, and appeal to the consciences (if they had any) of those men: Num fingo, num mentior? cupio ref. and c. Do I feign or forge? Do I lye? I rather wish I could be confused. For what do I labour, but that the truth (O Christians hear this) in every controversie may prevail, or, be understood, and come to light. Here Gassendus should have fixed, could he have found or devised any thing, to help his friend out of the mire. But such convincing passages, not to be eluded by any art, or sophistication of wit, he wisely passeth over: but with all

Page 222

possible diligence ransacks all kind of Authors, to see what he can find, that may with the help of his sophistry, and false dealing, have a shew of somewhat, to make that beastly swine, to appear in the shape of a rational man. Were it my business now, or could I stand so long upon it, without trespassing too much either against my Readers patience, or my present weakness of body, as to examine all his allegations, I am very confident, there is scarce any thing considerable in his whole book, but would be found, either impertinent, or false: as if it had been the priviledge of that cause, (as indeed it is the necessity, because not otherwise pleadable) and for which he hoped no man would blame him. I should say so too, could any necessity oblige an honest man to undertake so wicked a cause. However, that I may give a taste to the Reader, I will take one of the most considerable Chapters in the whole book, the seventh of the third book, where he doth examine Plutarch's authority, or testimony concerning Epicurus: a Chapter, one of the most considerable, I say, because of that high Elogium which he doth give uns to Plutarch, Nullum authorem omni memoria extare, quem cum viro illo eximio compar ardum existimem; That no age (without exception) hath born any Author, whom he can, for true worth, compare with him. I have a very great opinion of Plutarch too; and if instead of so many foolish Romances, Stage-plays, and the like; such a serious Author, who hath variety enough to please every palate, were read; it is not likely, that the Gentry and Nobility could degenerate so much every where, as they are generally reported. But except he were read in his own tongue;

(which to do, were he the only Greek Author, now extant, I think three or four years study to learn that tongue, would not be

Page 223

mis-spent) I wish he were better translated. But I must except the French translation of the Lives, which is excellent. Such an opinion I have of Plutarch; yet I should hardly go so far, as Gassendus doth. Now let us see how he doth deal with this worthy man, and how with his Reader. That Plutarch doth generally (always I might say) speak of Epicurus, as an infamous and senseless man, that is not denied. Such a lover of reason, and vertue, could not but heartily compassionate the phrenzy of so many men, who in all ages have been glad to find a patron of their sensuality. Though divers books he wrote against him, are not now extant; yet there be enough to satisfie any man, what he thought of Epicurus, and his doctrine. This could not but grievously pinch Gassendus, and deeply wound the cause that he had undertaken. But what if he can shew from Plutarch himself, that he rather followed the common opinion, in what he wrote of Epicurus, than his own judgment, or the truth? I must needs say, that in my judgment he had done much, and more than any ten or twenty Chapters of his book, if well examined, will amount unto: though very strange, if not incredible, that so grave a man, so serious, would not only occasionally speak of him, as others did, generally, whether right or wrong: but would write books of him, and against him, of purpose, which nothing did oblige him to do; only to countenance a publick false fame. But let us hear. Plutarch, faith he, in one place after he hath mentioned what those crimes are, which made Epicurus and his followers infamous to the vulgar, to wit, want of friends, (that is, to admit of no friendship among men, but such as is grounded upon present profit, or gain, and selfishuess, if I may so speak; which to have been Epicurus his opinion, Laertius himself doth not deny) an idle life, Atheism, voluptuousness, neglect of all things:

Page 224

(but pleasures, or sensuality) well, what then? Then, faith he, Plutarch doth object to himself; but these things unjustly, perchance; (are objected or laid to their charge) to which be doth answer; yea, but it is not truth, but opinion that we lock after. And so concludes, that Plutarch by his own confession in those things he did write of Epicurus, was [Greek omitted] not [Greek omitted] a follower, or lover of opinion, and not of truth. And if Plutarch, so grave, so serious; why not we, as elsewhere he doth argue, believe it of others also? Is not this enough, think we, to make Epicurus victorious, in despight of all testimonies,

and evidences? For if Plutarch, who was no Stoick, (the common exception, as if all Stoicks had been Epicurus his sworn enemies, which is most false) nor friend to Stoicks, he hath written against them it is well known: But if Plutarch also, was carried with the general fame, though he knew the contrary to be true: what may we expect from others, though very numerous, yet, with Gassendus, not of equal credit and authority, as Plutarch; according to that judgement which he made before of him? But now look upon Plutarch, and we shall see (for he was too learned and diligent, that we should think it a mistake) what conscience this man made, of lying for Epicurus. Among other books that Plutarch did write against Epicurus, one is [Greek omitted] that is, That in following Epicurus and his doctrine, (though pleasure, the only thing that he did seek) a man cannot live with pleasure. This to prove, he doth use many arguments, and doth alledge divers passages out of Epicurus his own writings. All this while, nothing, as doubting, or following the common opinion, but very positively and peremptorily. At last, two or three parts of the book already spent, still pursuing his purpose, that according to Epicurus, men cannot live with pleasure; he proceeds

Page 225

to another proof, or argument, which is this: Epicurus did believe, that from a good report, or name, ([Greek omitted]) some pleasure was to be reaped. Himself, as Plutarch out of his own writings doth prove; a vainglorious man, if ever man was, and covetous of praise and reputation. But so it is, faith Plutarch, that [Greek omitted] and c. that Atheism, voluptuousness, and c. which things all men, (I desire the Reader to observe) but they that profess it, ascribe to that Sect, are things generally odious, and infamous, in the big best degree; whence it must of necessity follow, that from this consideration also, Epicurus doth not go the right way to pleasure. This to make yet stronger, and to prevent all subterfuges or evasions, Plutarch, as from one of them, doth answer: O but these things are laid to our charge wrongfully: (the basest of the world generally, would be accounted honest, if they knew how) what is that to the purpose, replieth Plutarch, whether true or no? The question is not now, whether deservedly, or undeservedly; whether truly or falsely; but what reputation, ([Greek omitted]) you have in the world. For who doth not see, that if a man, (which was proved before of Epicurus, and his adherents) place happiness, or part of happiness, in a good name; and become, whether justly or unjustly, infamous; he doth thereby undoubtedly lose some part of his happiness. Therefore faith Plutarch, arguing from their own suppositions and opinions; [Greek omitted] reputation, and not

truth, or true desert, is the thing we here enquire into. And indeed had Plutarch upon this their answer, gone about, by good proofs and evidences (which elsewhere he doth plentifully) to make good, that what was laid to their charge, Atheism, and c. was very true, and real, as it was generally believed; he had, in that, wronged his cause, and made an unseasonable digression; since, it was nothing

Page 226

at all to the question proposed, what man Epicurus had been really, or what his followers were, or had been; but what fame ([Greek omitted]) they had in the world. And could Gassendus, grounding upon the ambiguity of the word [Greek omitted] and concealing the occasion, and the coherence, (a notorious kind of jugling, and falsification) could Gassendus, I say, from these words infer that, as Plutarch's acknowledgment, that what he had written of Epicurus, was all in compliance to opinion, ([Greek omitted]) and not according to truth? Or did not Gassendus more probably rely so much upon the favour of the times, and those that did set him on work, that he thought any argument that had but any slender appearance of truth or probability; if but favouring Atheism, and sensuality, would pass currently enough, and get him same and good will, to boot? But we have not done. Plutarch in the same book, a little before, doth mention that famous Letter (mentioned by so many) of Epicurus, when upon his death-bed: by which he makes himself a notable stout man, who in such extremities of bodily pains, (as he doth express) could enjoy himself with such peace and tranquillity of mind. In which peace and tranquillity to preserve him, that which, by his own words and acknowledgment, as set out by Plutarch, did most conduce; was, [Greek omitted] that is, the remembrance of those (according to the propriety of the words, fleshly) pleasures, he had formerly enjoyed. This Plutarch thinks very strange, and almost incredible: (wicked varlet! as though he intended with his last blood, to seal the truth of his abominable doctrine) But here Gassendus doth insult: At hic Plutarchus, and c. But Plutarch, to the end that he might more effectually traduce Epicurus, hath depraved and changed the words, and c. who can excuse Plutarch, if guilty of so great a crime: or Gassendus, if it prove an arrant falsehood,

Page 227

and calumny? The question is, whether Epicurus wrote, [Greek omitted] as before exhibited, and translated: Or [Greek omitted] that is, The remembrance of our farmer discourses and reasomines: as exhibited by Dieg. Laertius, and translated by

Cicero, II. De finibus; memoria rationum inventorumque nosirorum. And this, Gassendus thinks is enough (himself, I doubt, did not think so: he had read Cicero better than so) to prove Plutarch a salfary. I must acknowledge, that Cicero's translation is a great evidence, for that reading, exhibited by Laertius. But had Gassendus looked further into Cicero, or rather ingenuously told us, all that he knew, Vna eademque manus, vulnus opemque: he would have told us, that as the reading exhibited by Laertius, is found in Cicero; so, that exhibited by Plutarch, in the same Cicero, more than once, I am sure; as particularly, V. Tuscul. Sed una se dicit recordatione acquiescere praceritarum voluptatum: and again in the same book, from whence that other reading is produced, more punctually, and emphatically; sed vobis (speaking to men of that Sect) voluptatum perceptarum recordatio beatam vitam facit, and quidem corpore (according to the proper signification of the word, [Greek omitted]) perceptarum. And this enough, I think, to acquit Plutarch from all suspicion of any falsification: what can be said for Gassendus, to acquit him of false and injurious dealing, except this, that it was for so good an end, as to promote Atheism or Epicurism, I profess I know not. Well, it must needs be, that either in Cicero's time both those readings were in the Text of that Letter, (which may be thought the more probable, because Cicero in the same book, or place, takes notice of both) of, that there were two different Copies of that one Litter, and that Cicero made use of either reading, as he saw occasion. This is certain: to which I will add,

Page 228

as to me not improbable, though I will not affirm it, that some of Epicurus his friends, or disciples, when that letter came first abroad, being much ashamed of those words, exhibited by Plutarch, did make that alteration, of the reading exhibited by Laertius: which probably, that reading I mean, never came to Plutarch his knowledge. But see the force of conscience, sometimes, leta man resolve against it never so much. After Gassendus had charged Plutarch with two such foul crimes, the one, of conforming himself to the opinions of the vulgar, to take away an honest and worthy mans good name, against his own conscience: the other, of adulterating writings, of purpose, that he might have some ground to calumniate: (what could be said more, of the arrantest rogue of the world) yet at last, a sudden qualm takes him; (Ne Plutarchum accusare videar) lest I may be thought to accuse Plutarch, faith he, and so doth end: whether pricked in his conscience, because he knew he had accused him falsely, as I rather believe: or ashamed of his own inconstancy,

that he had commended one so highly, whom afterwards he had charged with the greatest baseness and dishonesty, that can be laid to any mans charge; for either, or for both, let the Reader judge: but a fit man (observe we that, by the way) to make a Saint, of a rogue; that could make a rogue (to serve his turn) of such an incomparable person, according to his own testimony, in the beginning of the Chapters. And as he hath dealt with Plutarch, in this, just so, in effect, by false glosses and interpretations, doth he deal with Galen, in the next Chapter. Galen, no Stoick, but a true lover of vertue and sound reason; and upon that score, a mortal enemy of Epicurus his phrenses, and leud doctrine: and let me add, one, (and so Plutarch, and Cicero) who was better able to judge, what was falsly adscribed to Epicurus, what

Page 229

not; than a hundred such, as Diogenes Laertius ever was. Well, but was not Epicurus however, a valiant man, who in such pains, as he was then in, could write so couragiously, as in this, and in some other Epistles of his, written at the same time, he doth? I answer briefly: It is no wonder at all, that a very wicked man, should die in his wickedness, very resolute and undaunted. There be many examples in all Histories: and some reasons might be given, were it our business here, why it is so. But secondly, we are not bound to believe whatsoever he faith of himself, that he was in such pain, when he wrote those Letters; whom we know to have been a most vain, self conceited wretch, as covetous of praise, as ever man was; so far as may be learned by his own writings. A vanity (such is the force of it in some men) for which men have endured great torments, wilfully; and have undergone strange deaths. I could say more, but this is more than I needed. But I may not omit, that this Letter of Epicurus is mentioned by Seneca also, more than once: as particularly, Epist, 92, which I think Gassendus would not have omitted, had he been pleased with Seneca's words and judgment about it. For Seneca there, as a Stoick, arguing that bodily pleasure, or indoltncy, was not a thing considerable at all, to true vertue: These things may seem incredible, faith he: but is it not as much incredible, that any man in extremity of bodily pain, should say, I am happy. And yet this very word (or speech) hath been heard in the shop or wardrobe (officina) of pleasure. I am army last and happiest day, saith Epicurus, when on the one side, great difficulty of making of water, on the other, the uncurable dolour of an ulcerated belly, did torment him. How then should these things we have said, seem incredible to them,

that apply themselves to the study and practice of virtue; when even among them, who are lead altogether by pleasure, they are

Page 230

found? Even those degenerate, low (or, base) minded men, say we see, that a wise man in greatest pains, greatest miseries, can be happy. And is not this incredible, yea much more incredible, than any thing we have said strut virtue? But I cannot conceive, how true virtue being once cast down from its true height, or cminency, (of being able, of it self, to make men happy, without the accessories of fortune, bodily pleasure, and c.) can keep it self from sinking to the very bottom: (of scorn and contempt) So Seneca of Epicurus, and his doctrine, in that place. What, elsewhere, somewhat shall be said of that too, by and by. I have done with my Chapter, and if any be so much at leisure, to follow this example, in all the rest: I durst promise them, if judicious, and diligent, no worse success in all the rest. But it may be, though I chose this, as the most considerable Chapter, yet some will think St. Gregory Nazianzen his authority much more considerable, even in this, than Plutarch's; whose testimony, and his only, of all the Fathers, or Ecclesiastical writers, as I remember; Gassendus doth produce to prove Epicurus his innocency, and chast life: *Devita*, and c. lib.7. cap. 4. *Quem merito, faith he, innumer a obloquentium turb pr ferendum censeas.* Well, be it so. What faith this godly Father? The summ is: (it is in Verse) that Epicurus did maintain pleasure to be the chiefest good of man; but lest be should be understood to speak this of base bodily pleasure (so Gassendus his translation: but the words rather imply; lest he should bethought to commend pleasure unto others, because of the pleasure himself had taken; or because himself had indulged unto pleasure: which makes a very different sense; for it doth not acquit Epicurus, of making bodily pleasure the end or happiness of man; but this only, that himself forbore such pleasures, of purpose, to acquire the more authority to his doctrine) himself lived (it is falsely printed, [Greek omitted] in my book, for [Greek omitted]) chasily and soberly, helping his doctrine by his practice. So Nazianzen. And

Page 231

this may seem somewhat. But had Gassendus dealingenuously with his Reader, besides the true sense which he hath concealed; he would have told him, that Nazianzen in that piece, and place, doth profess to relate, [Greek omitted] things that were ordinarily reported of ancient Philosophers, not engaging himself for the truth. He faith indeed, [Greek omitted] that is, That he

would not deny them, or be incredulous; for that it is possible to find examples of temperance and sobriety, even among Heathens. That he must be understood tenderly, not of perfect belief, doth clearly appear even by the examples which he doth relate. For after Epicurus, the next he doth mention, is, Polemon, of whom, among other things, he doth relate (from publick same, as all the rest) that a publick whore, being sent for by a young gallant; as she was come to the door, by the sight only of Polemon's picture, was turned back. Nazianzen doth call it, [Greek omitted] a wonder, or miracle; which I think we may read, and suspend our belief, without any breach of that respect, which we owe to that holy Father. But Gassendus might have told us withal, what the same Nazianzen, elsewhere, not in Verse, but in Prose, doth object unto the same Epicurus; [Greek omitted] Atheism: [Greek omitted] his Atomes: that is, the denying of a Providence: and [Greek omitted] the commendation, if not pursuit (which is more likely) of a voluptuous life, (or pleasure) unworthy the name (or profession) of a Philosopher: Naz, Orat. 33. By this may appear, how Gassendus may be trusted, in this cause. Yet we deny not, but Epicurus, what ever his life was, hath many fine sayings, which might make Seneca to judge, at least, to speak the more favourably of his life; and the rather, because it was, in part, his own case. I have a better opinion of Seneca, than to compare him with such a leud man. Yet it cannot be

Page 232

denied, that he also gave too much occasion to the world to upbraid him, that he did not live, as he spake, and taught others. Which troubled him not a little, as may appear by that passionate Apology that he makes for himself, and all Philosophers in general, to whom the same was objected, in some of his books. Yet for all that, though some men can distinguish between doing, and saying; who may be more scandalized, where they observe such contrariety between speeches and actions, than edified; yet generally it hath always been the propriety of the multitude, to be led more by words, than by deeds; by appearance, than reality: which made that grave Historian, Polybius, to pronounce the generality of men, much inferior to bruits, in point of forecast and judgment. And to this, we may ascribe factions, and rebellions, and schisms, and almost all the evils, by which the publick peace and tranquillity of either Church or Estates is disturbed, and infested. And so in Epicurus his case: Atque his (fine sentences of Epicurus, and his Mates) capiuntur imperiti; and propter hujusmodi sententias istorum hominum est multitudo: Cicero's true judgment, and

observation in a place. Neither is it impossible, or improbable, that Eticurus and others of his company, either by sits, through meer mutability of mind, which is observed, of many: or of certain deliberation and purpose, after great debauches and surfeitings of pleasures; did betake themselves to more than ordinary temperance, and frugality, for a while: not out of any love to vertue, which he doth absolutely deny in his writings, to have any real being, or existence; but that they might return to their wallowing, more fresh and vigorous: and (as before said) that they might hold out the longer. So that, as his writings (observed by some Ancients) were full of contradictions, so might Epicurus his life be: and

Page 233

thence proceed that variety of judgments concerning it, which Gassendus, but very partially, hath set out. To this purpose Lactantius his words De Div. Inst. lib. 3. c. 17 having first proved the effect of them, by sundry particulars of Epicurus his doctrine, are very pertinent: *Hic homo astut us, ex vari is diversisq; moribus, circulum colligit, and dum studet placere omnibus, majore discordia secum ipse pugnavit, quam inter se universi:* that is, Epicurus, being crafty, out of several and different manners, or dispositions of men, he did gather unto himself (the Congregational way, as I take it) a number, or company; and whiest he doth endeavour to please all men, he did dissent from himself, noless, or more, than his promiscuous company did from one another. There is a Letter of one of his whores, yet extant, which doth set out his abominable leachery, and jealousie withal, even in his old age. What faith Gassendus to that? That certainly, if Laertius had seen it, he would have said of that also, that it was a counterfeit Letter. So, he takes it for granted, that whatsoever Laertius the Epicurian, hath said, or might have said, as he doth surmise, to defend Epicurus, must be true: and indeed, deny him that, and all his book doth come to nothing. But to do him no wrong; he faith moreover, that that whore was dead, before Epicurus died. What is this to the purpose? Might not she write, as she doth of him, and yet die before him? But she makes Epicurus eighty years old when she wrote; and he was not so old, (true, or not, I do not enquire at this time: I need not) when he died. As though it were not ordinary, in such exprobations of unnatural lust, to make a man somewhat elder, than naturally, and in exactness of computation, he is? But the style of the Letter is affected, and studied. The more likely, to be hers. For she was Epicurus, not his whore only, (one of them) but also disciple; and mentioned by

others, as a piece of a Philosopher. Let any man read it: it is a prety long Letter. If he find so much affectation in the whole Letter, as may be found in three or four lines of Epicurus, acknowledged to be his; I must acknowledge, that my judgment in such things, is very small. However, this Letter, though acknowledged for a true Letter, by two learned men, who have written upon Diogenes Laertius; yet, were it the worst thing that can be objected to Epicurus, I should not speak of him, with so much confidence, as I do; because I do not remember any thing of it in Cicero, nor any other Ancient; which to me, is a greater argument to suspect it, than any thing that Gassendus doth object against it. But though I remember nothing of this particular Letter, in any ancient Author; however, he that shall read what Plutarch (that incomparable man, as Gassendus doth style him) out of Epicurus his own books, doth record of ways devised and commended by Epicurus, to prolong and maintain lust and leachery (that is, happiness, in their sense) in old age, when nature is spent; he will either believe, this Letter, probably, a true Letter; or that they, that made that strumpet of Epicurus as she doth, did Epicurus no great wrong. Plut. [Greek omitted] and c. as before: not very far from the beginning: Edit. Gr. in 8. pag. 2008. But that which, in my judgment, is, beyond all exaggeration of words, wicked and impious, is, that not content to clear Epicurus (so well as he could) from the imputation of an Atheist; he doth endeavour to make him a very religious man; yea so religious, as I doubt few Christians, were it true, as it is most false, can be compared unto him. For, faith he, ordinary men serve God, either for fear, or for a reward, which is a servile worship. But Epicurus did not fear

God; that is, believe that God could, or would do him any hurt; nor yet expect any reward at his hands; if therefore he did nevertheless honour, and worship God, meerly for the excellency of his nature; (as he would have us to believe) it doth follow, that his service did proceed from meer filial love and affection, which is the truest and noblest worship. But before we speak of the impiety, let us observe a little, the absurdity and incongruity of this affertion. Was not Epicurus the man, who peremptorily maintained, that a wife man loved no body, but himself; did nothing, but for his own sake, his own profit, and interest? What more frequent than that, in his writings? Insomuch, that he would not allow of any love or friendship, between man and man, but such as was, [Greek omitted] as Laertius hath it; that is,

such as is grounded upon meer profit and utility. How probable then, nay possible, that he should love God, for his bare conceited excellency; who professed to love nothing, and so taught others, but for his profit? He that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, bow should he love God, whom be hath not seen? He that could not believe, that God could be so good, as to take any care of men, because men could not do any thing for God, by way of requital: (witness Lucretius, that perfect Epicurian, and such an admirer of his doctrine; Quid enim immortalibus argue beatis, Gratia nostra queatlargirier emolumenti, Vt. tantum nostra causa gerere aggrediantur) could he be so good and ingenuous himself, as to honour, love, and serve God for nothing? This therefore was a great over-sight, in a learned man; a great sol cism, as I may call it, or incongruing. And whereas he doth quote some words of Seneca, and is very proud of them, (and well he might, in so uncouth, hidious, and paradoxical an opinion) as though Seneca had been of the same opinion; let the whole passage be

Page 236

read, and if the contrary do not appear, that what Seneca faith of Epicurus his piety or voluntary worship, he speaks it ironically, in derision both of his God, and his pretended worship; I shall acknowledge my self very much deceived: who not only think so of the place, but am also very confident, that Gassendus thought no otherwise of it himself, whatever he was willing his well-affected Reader to the cause should think of it. But, absurdity, he it so or no, I make nothing of that, in comparison of the impiety. For besides many pregnant testimonies of the Old Testament, where, among other things, we shall find, that, that which doth not profit, is the peripbrasis of an Idol; (and so Epicurus his God, not a God, but an Idol upon that account) how shall we excuse St. Paul, who every where, almost, layeth it for a ground of his exhortations to Godliness and Piety; that, Religion is profitable? For therefore we both labour and suffer, and c. For as much as you know, that your labour is not in vain; and, for the hope that is layed up for you in Heaven, and c. and, looking for the blessed hope, and c. and, the end of your faith, the salvation of your souls: and, for he had a respect unto the recompence of the reward. And yet more positively: He that cometh to God, must believe, that he is; and that he is a rewarder, and c. and how Christ himself? What doth it profit, and c. for your reward is great in Heaven: and the like. And what is it, that the Deists, as they call themselves; such Deists as Epicurus was; who pretend that they believe a God, and that they worship him, not for any fear, or hope of reward, which they exclaim against, as servile

worship; (witness their wicked Catechism in Verse, set out, and refuted by Mersenius) but for his goodness, (in that he suffers men to live as they will, and do what they will, and takes no notice) and for the excellency of his nature: what is it, I say, that they more uphold themselves with,

Page 237

or intice others more effectually by, than this wicked and abominable; but, to weak carnal men, very plausible plea and pretence? That Gassendus himself was an Atheist, really, I would be loath to say; I hope not. He hath written against some of Epicurus his opinions. But in discharge of my duty to God, and religion, I shall say, and my conscience doth oblige me; that had he had the advice of all the Atheists that ever were: had he advised with Hell it self, he could not have lighted upon a more destructive way, to all religion and piety; to all goodness and vertue, than this, of Epicurus his filial fear, or love of God. For what inference will carnal men, (in such an age, as this, especially) will, or can make of it, but this? that they may believe, as epicurus believed; no God, I will not say, (though it be true enough) but, no providence, no conscience, no difference of good or evil, (in nature) of what is just, or what is not: I might add, and live as Epicurus lived; but I will only say, believe as Epicurus believed; and yet flatter and comfort themselves, that they are religious, nay more religious than many, nay most Christians, accounted religious, are? Was there ever a more wicked and pernicious device? The Reader will excuse me, if in all this discourse. I have dealt with Gassendus somewhat roundly, more than I would have done with a man of his learning, and whom I believe to have been a civil man; besides a particular respect I have to him, for laying open the vanity and falsity of Des Cartes, and his Philosophy, some part of it at least: which I think was a very good work, and may prove very useful, when once that malignant humor of innovating, which doth now so greatly prevail, will wax more cold and remiss. I wish he had not had so much of that [Greek omitted] in him, as Galen calls it, [Greek omitted] which I believe was the chief thing,

Page 238

that did put him upon this Vnchristian project, of magnifying Epicurus. Wherein, how much he went against his conscience, we need not appeal to God, who is the only [Greek omitted] any man may quickly find it by his book, who shall but look into it: any man I say, that hath not, according to the current of the times, more affection for Epicurus, than the truth. But what if any man shall reply for Gassendus, that all this may be, and yet

Gassendus not so much in fault; who doth in the same book openly profess, that whatsoever he had said, or should say for Epicurus, was but, Exercitationis gratia? Absit alia mente id prastem, quam exercitationis gratia: his own words: that is; God forbid I should do it to any other intention, but by way of exercise, or exercitation only. And why not as free for him, to praise Epicurus, as others have done the quartan Ague, the Gout, an Asse, a Lonse, and that Monster of men, as described by Homer, Thersytes? Had he rested there, it had been better and more justifiable. Upon the same grounds, for ought I know, a man (though I should not commend it) might write the praises of the Devil. For many things might be spoken, of the excellency of his nature, as he is a Spirit, a good Spirit, by his first creation: then, his improvement, by his experience, since that time: his wonderful feats and projects, from time to time, to bring himself into credit among men: and if a man would say, that out of his love to men, he tempted our first Parents, that he might be the occasion of a further good unto them, in Christ, and by Christ; and therefore to be honoured, and worshipped by men: were it but for the conceit, (and in very deed, somewhat I think to that purpose hath been said by some ancient Hereticks) and novelty of the opinion, there would be some, I make no question, but would embrace it. But Gassendus goes

Page 239

on, and when he comes to that, as indeed he was hound, or he had had no thanks; that he did it bout side, though ready to recant, when batter informed; yet, this bona fide doth spoil all. But whatever himself thought, or knew; what amends can he make to such, who (some, good Christians, I make no question, and learned enough, perchance, to have found out his jugling, had they but suspected him) upon his credit, without any farther disquisition, have espoused his cause, and think it no disparagement to Christianity, (if Christians indeed) to speak with honour, and respect of that monster of men, and spiteful enemy of God, and all Godliness. I Have been somewhat long upon this subject of Epicurus: somewhat longer perchance, than some would have wished. But I shall not apologize. I have not forgotten that Credulity and Incredulity, in Civil affairs, which doth include the judgments, as well as actions of men, is my subject. And truly, of all things of that nature this age hath produced; this of Epieurus seems to me, and I believe to many others, the most prodigious, and incredible. Not, that any one man, for some particular end, or meerly to shew his wit, (which I know hath been done by more than one) should attempt such a thing: but that so many, professing Christianity, should entertain

the attempt with so ready an affent, and applause: an argument to me, with many others, of the inclination of the age. God avert the event. Since this written, I bethought my self, that Gassendus happily, in those large Comments and Animadversions upon Epicurus his Philosophy, (if we may so call it, which deserveth better to be called, dotage and madness) set out some years after, in three Tomes; might retract some of those notorious mistakes, if any man can think them so. I have searched, but I find, that instead

Page 240

of retracting, he doth repeat, and endeavour to confirm: and that, especially, by the addition of two testimonies, which I shall take notice of. The first of St. Jeromes, out of his second book against Jovinian, Chap. 8. where he doth lay, with this Preface, Quod mirandum sit, a thing to be wondred at, because assextor voluptatis; an assertor, or patron of pleasure, (bodily, certainly, else it had been no wonder) that Epicurus did fill his books With the commendations of a spare diet. That Epicurus did it, all the wonder is, that the man should be so inconstant to himself, if in so doing, he doth make any mention of vertue, or seems to have any regard unto it, it being sure enough, that in this, he doth but abuse the credulity of his Readers. But if he commend a sober life in general, and highly extol it, before a riotous and lend: this he might well enough, without any repugnancy to his doctrine, in placing the happiness of man, in bodily pleasures. Though the practice of it, a rare thing, in men of that profession; yet the commendation of it, might as well become a professed Epicur an, as any other. Besides, it should be considered, that St. Jerome his purpose, there, being to collect out of all profane Authors, whatsoever he had read in any of them, tending to the commendation of a spare diet; which he doth very copiously, as a very learned man, and excellently versed in all ancient Authors; any man may see, that he doth relate many things, as in such a case is ordinary: which it is not probable, that he believed, or did expect his Readers should, (I could instance in many particulars) but only to serve his present subject, upon a supposition nevertheless, that many things, though not so probable, yet might be true; the truth whereof he doth not stand to examine, which every Reader, as he should find himself concerned, might do, better at leisure. Not therefore to add any credit to Epicurus, but more forcibly

Page 241

bly to shame them, that lived riotously, or discoms mend a spare diet, or spake slightly of it; is that passage of Epicurus produced

by St. Jerome. And let me add, that Gassendus doth make that quotation, by adding some of St. Jerome's words to it, as may easily appear, somewhat longer, than in it self it is, or can well be: but I make no great matter of it. His other long quotation, is out of Porphyrius his excellent book ([Greek omitted]) of abstinence, and c. Porphyrius, a Magician, it is well known; and as great an enemy to Christianity, as ever it had any: yet Porphyrius, of abstinance, and c. an excellent book, as I think ever was written of that argument. I wish we had the old translation of it more common, than it is; out of which many corrupt places in the Author, might be corrected, at least, understood. Well, Porphyrius in that book, just as St. Jerome upon the same occasion, and to the same purpose: A wonder, faith he, that even they that make pleasure to be the end, the Epicuræans; even they, and c. It is a long passage, and it will appear, if well examined, that here also Gassendus doth ascribe somewhat to the Epicureans, which doth in Porphyrius his Text, belong unto them. And which is worse, so unlucky shall I say, or so bold, is Gassendus, (such confidence he had in himself, when he saw how currently every thing did pass, that he had written in that wicked cause) that he doth deprave as excellent a passage, in the Text of that long quotation, as any is extant in any Heathen writer; I will not say, because it hath too much Christianity; nor yet can I say, because it is very obscure; but truly, (as he doth in Epicurus his life, many) through unadvised rashness, and temerity. The Author there doth say, very piously, if sincerely, whoever he was, that we should not first provide for the world, (and he gives an excellent reason for it, afterwards) and then

Page 242

make Philosophy, ([Greek omitted] the very word used by Christ, upon the same occasion, if the Greek be authentick, [Greek omitted]) an addition, or an accessory: (according to that of the Poet: O Cives, Cives, qu renda pecunia primoest; Virtus post nummos) but first provide (by good instruction, I suppose, and Philosophy) for a generous confidence, (in God) and then content our selves with what every day doth afford. This, Gassendus, by correcting (or corrupting rather) the [Greek omitted] (which is in the Gospel also, or the effect of it: well expressed in the English: But seek ye first, and c.) into [Greek omitted] turns it quite into another sense. I shall not proceed to any further examination. But if any body will make it his business, he will, without much trouble, find matter enough. Civil affairs and actions, the proper object of Credulity and Incredulity, which we propose to our selves in this Part, come to be known to us, either by our own

experience, or by the relation of others; private, as Friends and Travellers, or publick, as the Historians of present, or past ages. Our aim is, by some instances and observations, (it is an ordinary thing for men to forget their Text; this often repetition, may help to prevent it) to direct them that may want such help, in point of Credulity and Incredulity. Wherein, our first observation, for a caution to some, how they take upon them to judge, before they be throughly versed in the world, shall be that old saying with little alteration, appliable to many occasions: Homine imperito nunquam guicquam injustius: Qui nisiquodipse fecit, nibil rectum putat: we say, Qui nisiquodipse credit (or vidit, if you will) nibil verum putat. It is a sad thing, to converse with men, who neither by their own experience, nor by the relation of others, Historians and Travellers, are acquainted with the world. How they will stare, and startle at

Page 243

things, as impossible and incredible, which they that are better acquainted with it, knew to be very true, or judge, by what they have known in like cases, to be very possible and credible. It were great wisdom in such, who are so happy as to know their desects, though they suspend their belief, yet to be very wary, how they contradict, or oppose; and as much wisdom in men, that are better acquainted with the world, when they meet with such, to be very sparing of their stories, which have any thing of strangeness; nor yet to be very peremptory, or forward to contest, lest that, besides the offence, that unseasonable pertinaciousness may give, they wrong their own reputation, and be accounted lyars, or wonder mongers, though unjustly. Others there be, who because they have seen somewhat themselves, or are not altogether unacquainted with Histories, or the travels of others; ground upon that somewhat, so much, that they will not believe, or acknowledge to be true, whatsoever is beyond their knowledge, or bear-say: when God knows, a man had need to be almost as old as the Devil, before he can take upon him to know, or peremptorily to determine, what the world doth afford. Though not born, yet I have lived a long time in England, a very small portion of the world, for extent of ground: sometimes in one place, sometimes (but necessitated partly by the late troubles) in another: always studious to observe, or to learn from others, what every place afforded, worthy the knowledge; besides what might be learned by printed books, without much pains. Yet to this day, I think my self but a stranger in it, daily meeting with many things, that I never heard of before. But I have often admired at the confidence of some Travellers, who if

they have been but fix moneths abroad, (it may be, less) say France, or Italy, they think and talk of it, as though they knew it

Page 244

as perfectly, as the Country, or Parish, where they were born, and bred a great part of their life. Nay, some be so simple and ignorant, that whatsoever they have observed in an Inne, or single house, as they passed by; they will tell you confidently, that so and so, such is the fashion in France or Italy; when it may be, that they that have lived in either Country all their lives long, never met or heard of any such thing. Doth not every Country, as England particularly, consist of several Shires and Provinces or Counties; and hath not every County, their particular rites and customs, not only different, but even contrary? He therefore that shall ascribe the particular customs of any one County, as Yorksbire, or Devonshire, to England in general; doth he not expose himself to the just censure and indignation of those, that shall believe him, when they shall come to know their error, and make themselves ridiculous to others, that have better knowledge of the Countric? Hence proceed variety of reports and relations, even in printed books, which may be true perchance, of such a place, at such a time, particularly; but generally, for want of wit and more experience, delivered, are most false, and happily, ridiculous. In a great fight, ordinarily, men think their relations very creditable, that can say, if honest civil men; they were at it. Where as it is very possible, (and I have known such a thing, in my time more than once) that one man, of the same fight shall report a flight, and the other (both, present and actors) a victory, and both truly enough; but not so wisely, because what they have seen in one part of the Army, they rashly, or ignorantly apply unto the whole: and perchance call that a victory, (so, for the time, perchance) which before the day be over, may be the occasion of a total rout. It is the observation of learned Cambden; It a in pugnarum ratione, quirebus gerendis adfuerunt,

Page 245

and c. Englished by Bishop Carleton: Thus it is in Bastel, they who are present, and actors, report not always the same thing, each reporting what himself observed. This is very appliable to the relations of Travellers, concerning the same places, or Countries. A man therefore had need to consider well, (if truth be his end, and aim) whom he doth believe in such things, or how he speaks himself, upon the credit of others; honest men, perchance, and such as have no intention to deceive; but, of what judgment, what experience, yea, and moderation; that also

must be taken into consideration, or we may miss our end. I add moderation, because some men, naturally passionate, are so swayed by their interest, whether of profit or meer affection; that they think they speak truth sometimes, when they speak that, which to others, of the same judgment, as to the cause, but without passion; doth appear notoriously salse. These things observed, many seeming contradictions in Histories may be reconciled, and we the better prepared, when we read or hear strange things, to judge and discern, what, upon grounds of probability, we may believe, and what not. I rather say so, than what credible or incredible: because (as in the First Part hath been declared) I allow not of many things, besides what is against the faith, as absolutely incredible, because what is really impossible, is beyond our skill, absolutely to determine. What may be required of an Historian, in general, to deserve credit, many have treated of it. Of late writers, among others, that offer now themselves to my remembrance; Bodinus in his Methodus Historia, (a book well deserving to be read) and by Melchier Canus, sufficiently known, in his Common Places, are two. But I have nothing to do with History, or Historians here in general, but only as

Page 246

they relate strange things, which in their own nature may be thought, by some, incredible. Of which nature, every man knows, Herodotus, the Greek Historian, (so much admired, for the sweetness of his style, and the ancientest Historian now extant) in the judgment of many, to be. Insomuch, that of all Historians, where of any account is made, he hath got the name, of a fabulous writer. Indeed, he had not the luck to write of things of his own time, or Country, for the most part, as Thucydides did: except it be, in the last books: and what is worse, not of things, which many others, now extant, have written of: so that most things must be believed, upon his credit, if we see cause; or may be rejected, as fabulous, or incredible, if we think fit, because not confirmed by any other. But they do him great wrong, that ascribe all that he tells of that nature, generally accounted fabulous, or incredible, as though he were the Author, or inventor of such things; or did deliver them unto us, for things which himself believed, or did expect that others should. For, for the first, there is no probability that he, who to satisfie himself of the truth of those things, which he had heard, would take such pains, to travel into Ægypt. yea all Ægypt, in person, with so much diligence, as himself tells us in many places; and not Ægypt only, but some other more remote places, as Syria, Palestina, and the like, would make so bad use of his

travels, (though some have done it, I must confess, Thovetus, of late, for one) as to abuse his Readers with stories of his own devising, when his own travels could furnish him with such admirable relations, where of no question could be then made, or now can, rationally; where of more afterwards. And that he did not deliver most of those other strange things, as things that he did himself, or would have others, absolutely to believe;

Page 247

himself doth profess so often, and sometimes doth openly testifie his own disbelief, that none can lay that to his charge, but they, that have not read him. Now, if St. Jeroms was in the right, when he determined, (more than once, if Melchier Canus, doth him no wrong) that, Lex ver a bistor est, and c. One Law of a true Historian, is, to write those things that are generally believed, though not really true: in this Herodotus hath not offended, as, in those very words almost, or equivalent, he doth express himself: so that St. Jeroms (whether in the wrong or right) may not improbably be thought, to have taken it out of Herodotus. In matters of Oraclus and Predictions, I must confess, he is very copious; so that they, who do not know what the condition of those times was, may think many of his relations, more like the dreams and fancies of some doting old women, than the reports of a sober Historian. But those were the Euthusiastick times, as Plutarch, and others call them; when not only publick States, but even private persont, sensible of any religion, in all actions almost, of any consequence, were governed by Oracles and Divinatius, more, than by any humane judgment or direction: which though subject to much imposture, whereof Herodotus doth give divers instances; yet, generally, thought and approved so beneficial, that the most grave and sober, as Plutarch for one, long after that humor of men (or power of darkness, shall I say) was well over, did acknowledge, that the State of Greece was much advanced, or advantaged by them: as elsewhere hath been more particularly declared. Now, before I come to any particular instances of his strange, and generally accounted fabulous relations; I must not conceal, that a very learned man, by whose labours the common-weal of learning hath been benefited as much, as by any's, that I know, hath written a

Page 248

book, entituled, Apologie, pour Heredote: to prove, that no actions of men, mentioned by Herodotus, are so strange and incredible; but have been equalled, if not exceeded, by some of later times. But it doth appear too plain, that under this title, his

only aim was, to inveigh against some men, who indeed have given too much occasion, it cannot be denied; but, against them, whether more, or less deserving it; not, to justifie or vindicate Herodotus, which the accumulation of so many strange tales, whereof a great part grounded upon bare report, he knew, well enough, could not do. Some other title therefore, might have become that book better; or indeed that book, another man better, than him, that had been the Author of so many noble and serious atchievements, for the benefit of learning. Now before I look upon Herodotus as the most considerable Historian we have, (both for his antiquity, and for that conformity of sundry relations and customs, with those of the Scriptures of the Old Testament, observed by some, in part, but in part only, that I know of) I will take some of his strangest stories into consideration; for the truth whereof, after such a revolution of ages, though I cannot, no rational man will expect, that I should undertake: yet if we obtain so much, that they are not incredible; it may not only dispose many to think better of that Noble Historian, than they have done; but also make them more wary, how they pass their judgments hereafter, in the like cases. One of the first strange relations in Herodotus, (himself calls it a miracle) is the story of Anion, the Musician, his deliverance; who, when forced by covetous Mariners, to cast himself into the Sea, was saved by a Dolphin, who, delighted with his musick, offered himself, and carried him upon his back, to land. Few Children, I think, but have heard of it, at some time or

Page 249

other; but not many men, that think of it otherwise, than of a meer fable. Which if granted, yet Herodotus is in no fault, who tells us, without interposing of his own judgment, what was then said, when he lived, and averred for truth, by the people of two several Towns, Corinthus and Lesbos. Had he omitted it, he had been too blame certainly; and, since Herodotus, no Chronologer, (I think, or few) have omitted it. Neither was it then a relation of the old times, as we may say, and out of memory; such, as without good attestation of some, that lived at the same time, or shortly after, may rationally be suspected, even for the antiquity: but, as yet, of fresh memory, when Herodotus lived: 100. or say 200. years, because Chronologers do not precisely agree in their computation, was the utmost interval of time. But what ever any other may think of it, there is so much to be said, if not for the truth, yet probability of it; that I must suspect their ignorance, or condemn their incredulity, that peremptorily censure it as fabulous. But, this I mean, of the substance of the story, that such a man, Arion, a Musician, was saved by a Dolphin, who

carried him upon his back to land. Besides others, that are not so well attested; Pliny the elder, in his Natural History, hath two stories; the one of Augustus his time, (not far from his own, who wrote in Vespasian the Father, his reign) of a Schoolboy, who grew so familiar with a Dolphin, and the Dolphin so much at his command, that no Horse can be more to any Master by Land, than he was to this Boy, by Sea; and this for many years, in the sight of all the Country; which makes the matter indubitable. At last, it so fell out, that the Boy fell sick, and died. After which the Dolphin also, after he had several times shewed himself about the shore, as he was wont, and no Boy appeared; he also for very grief, as all men thought, died, and was no more seen. Pliny doth name three eminent

Page 250

men, who had written the story at large, in Augustus his time, when the thing hapned. And besides them, Appion, or Apion rather, firnamed Grammaticus, (but I know not why, except we take the word in a very general sense: for he dealeth altogether in History, for which he got the name of Polybistor, also) who also lived about the same time, or soon after, under Tiberius, did write it: whose testimony, besides some others to the same purpose; and very words, are to be found in Aulus Gellius; who also hath the relation of Arion, out of Herodotus, at large. Where perchance some body, not much versed in the Latin tongue; as once by some ignorant Monks, learned Erasmus was charged, he had turned the Gospel into a fable, for using the word fabula, or confabulari in his translation; may stumble at the word fabula, which by best Latin Authors, is often used for a true story. I think it will be granted, no man can reasonably doubt of a thing, so very well attested: But if any do, Pliny, his second story, if he be not set upon contradiction, will certainly satisfie him. For I think, next to ocular evidence, nothing can be more certain. It is a story of his own time, (intrahos annos) of another Boy, in Africo littore, Hipponis Diarryti: (for there was two Hippo's, in Africa: Hippo Regius, or Regia; which St. Augustin was Bishop of; and Hippo Palustris, or [Greek omitted] as Pliny himself, elsewhere, doth teach) who using to swim with others in the Lake, or astuarium, subject to Tydes, and very convenient for that purpose; a Dolphin, after some wooing by caresses and gesticulations, such as nature afforded him; got his good opinion and will; so that he durst venture himself upon his back, in the Lake; and out of the Lake, into the main; and out of it, back again, as far as the shore, yea, and beyond the shore. For, as if they had strived, who should shew

more confidence, the Dolphin would follow his be lowed, even to the land, and suffer himself to be touched, and caressed, by others also, men and boys, that had the confidence; so long as he was able, which was not long, to subsist upon dry land. And this lasted not days or moneths only, but years: one year, at least, as I gather, though not expressed, by the tenor of the story. Insomuch, as the noise of this miracle (as generally apprehended) being spread far and near; there was daily a great concourse of all kind of people, from all places. The Governor of the place under the Romans, moved, or struck with a kind of religious horror, at the sight; and among so many Gods, they worshipped in those days, apprehending, probably, some kind of Deity in that Dolphin, attempted to do him divine honour, according to the religion then in use, by pouring some kind of odoriferous confection, or ointment upon him; which the poor Dolphin annoyed with the scent, and otherwise too, probably: (Sopitus, Pliny faith, if be do not mean it metaphorically) resented as an injury, or affront, and absented himself, per aliquot menses, faith Pliny. But at last, appeared again, and by degrees, became as loving, and familiar, as before. This lasted till the inhabitants round about, to whom the miracle was now no miracle, by reason of its frequency; overcharged with the frequency of guests, which flocked thither from all parts, to be spectators of this strange sight, to them that had never seen it before; cruelly, but secretly, conspired against him, and (what will not men do, to save their money) killed him. I have this from Pliny, the elder, the Author of the Natural History: but confirmed and enlarged with sundry particulars, by Pliny the Second, (Epist. lib. 9. ep. 33.) who makes no mention at all of his Uncle, but had it from others, of whose fidelity, in the relation, he bids

us, as he was himself, to be confident. And indeed, what we may believe, besides what we have seen, with our own eyes; if we believe not this, I do not know. Pansanias, who lived under Marcus Aurelius, the Roman Emperor, and hath written that excellent book, of the Monuments and Antiquities of Greece, remaining in his time; doth profess, that himself saw a Dolphin, in Perosoline, (the true name was Pordoseline: but, for modesty sake, made Peroseline) a little Island by Lesbos; who for some kindness he had received of a boy, did wait upon him, so far as by nature possible, and would carry him upon his back, whither soever the boy did direct him. Aelianus, who lived a little before, writeth of another, that was bred and brought up (as a Fish could

be) by a poor woman, with her son; whom afterwards he loved entirely, and rewarded both him, carrying him upon his back, whither he would, and his Nurse, the mother, plentifully, by his services, when he was bigger. He also names the same Island, but that he names it Pleroseline: whether he intended it of the same Dolphin, I know not. It is very possible the same thing might be acted, by more than one Dolphin, in more than one place; one Dolphin taking example of another. And I remember, in that accurate relation of Pliny the Second; it is observed, that with that miraculous Dolphin, the subject of the story; always another accompanied, who certainly was pleased with the sight; but accompanied only, and did no more, durst not perchance, fearing the others jealousie. To these that offered themselves unto me, more like stories, of other ages and places, might be added, I make no question: but the two first are very sufficient, in my judgment, to ground a confidence of the truth, without seeking any further. Now, because it is my business here, to help such as

Page 253

may want help, in such disquisitions; it will be worth our hearing, what is objected by some, against the truth of this story. Which yet to make more probable, before I come to objections, I must not omit, besides what was before intimated, that all, or most Chronologers, both ancient and late, whom I have seen; among others, St. Jerome, out of Ensebius, take notice of it, without any opposition to the truth of it: that the memory of it, as of a true story, was preserved by a brass Statue; by a temple; and by an inscription noting the time, or Olympiad; and that in Ælianuſ, besides the Epigram or Inscription of the Statue, we have a fine Hymn, said to be composed by Arion himself, as a monument of his miraculous deliverance, and thankfulness to God, for it: all this besides instances of the like. But what faith learned Natalis Comes, in his Mythelety, to this of Arien? Que quod sabalosa fint, nemini abscurum est: That all is sabulous, all men, he thinks, must believe. Why so? Nam que de Delphinis dixerunt antiqui, and c. that is, For what some Ancients have written of some Dolphins, as if some men had been saved by them, I accounted it meer dreams. For the nature of animals (or beasts) is always the same; and from that time to this, though the number of men, that have perished in the Seas, is insinute; we do not hear of any, that have been preserved by Dolphins. Here is first a great and gross mistake, (it would be so in a Philosopher) in the word nature or natural. It is natural to men to speak, to read, to write, to learn arts, and c. that is, Men are naturally capable of such things, if they be taught: for without some teaching, none

of these things will be learned; not so much as speaking, though it be done unsensibly, as it were; yet not learned without long study. And though some other creatures, as Parrots, and the like, may seem capable of that, and not men only;

Page 254

yet their speaking, is not a true speaking, because it doth not proceed from any [Greek omitted] or inward reasoning, which doth engender outward speech. Some things men are naturally capable of, as men; as the Sciences, which yet some men can never attain unto, though they be taught, by reason of some accidental defect. But for more clearness, because it is to our purpose, to instance in somewhat that hath more affinity: There is no man, I think, where Dogs are, but are acquainted, more or less, with their nature, and conditions. Of all creatures, generally, they love and know their masters best: this is common to them all, more or less, to be loving naturally. But what if I should tell a story of one, or more Dogs, that loved their masters so well, that they would needs die with them? Would it be a good argument, that it must be a fable, because all Dogs do it not? Lipsius hath one, of a Dog of his own house, that loved his mistress so well, that when she died, and he saw her dead, run into the Garden, digged himself a hole, and there ended, soon after, his life: *Hac, tota familia nostra teste, sunt gesta.* He doth appeal to all his family, who were present, and saw it, for the truth of it. Scaliger hath another in his Exercitations against Cardan, every whit as strange. What if I should tell of Dogs, that have pursued the murderers of their Masters, so constantly, so vigorously, that notice being taken publickly, it came at last, by order of justice, to a duel, or combat, wherein the murderers being overcome by the Dogs, they confessed the crime? We have the story of one in Scaliger; and out of Scaliger; in Lipsius: the History of another, out of St. Ambrose, Giraldus Cambrensis in his Itinerary, doth transcribe. So he professeth. But if faithfully, then the Editions we have of St. Ambrose, (that which I have not at this time, I am sure) are defective. For the

Page 255

latter part, (of the Duel) is there wanting. And indeed the story seems to me but imperfect, as it ends there: no sense, I think, can be made of the words, to bring the relation to an end; without which it is not probable that St. Ambrose would have lest it. But, if for, *persecutus*, as printed in my Ambrose, set out by Erasmus at hazil, Anno Dom. 1567. we read it, as I find it in an old Manuscript I have, *perpessus*; some end may be made of it, though not so full, or so clear, as in Giraldus. I wish I were in

better case, were it but for St. Ambrose's sake, to look into it. For I shrewdly suspect, because I have known it done in many books, long ago; that some, who were scandalized at the story, as absurd, or impossible; (as many things, through meer ignorance, to the prejudice of truth, are often suspected) did cut off St. Ambrose his relation, with those words of their own devising, *Itaque qued erat difficilis, ultionem persecutus est,* (so printed, but percessus, certainly, as in my Manuscript, to make any sense of it) *quia defensionem pr stare non potuit:* which words are not in Giraldus. I hope, (if not already done, though unknown to me) some body will take the pains, who is better able than I am, at this time, or ever like to be. How many more strange things, from good Authors, or certain experience, even of our times, might be added; which if a man should deny, because all Dogs do not so, or not one of a thousand, or a million, or scarce one in an age; how ridiculous were it? I remember when I lived in Sussex, I heard of one Dog there; of another, when in Sommerset, but in another kind, from persons of credit: I make no question of the truth: which nevertheless I might live fifty years longer, and not hear the like. Great pity it is, that no memory is kept of such rare accidents, whereof, besides the improvement

Page 256

of the knowledge of nature, good use might be made upon several occasions. Did we understand the nature of Dolphins perfectly, we might give a reason, probably, how some come to do so, and so, sometimes; and how suitable it is to their nature; and yet how, through the defect of some one circumstance, or more, in themselves, or the party they would pitch upon; or some circumstance of time, they come to do it no oftner, though much oftner, I believe, than is generally known; or, for want of good records, remembred. But upon Boys, all stories do agree, that they commonly pitch upon such; and that they are (some of the kind at least) great lovers of musick. Which doth make well for Arion's case. This objection therefore, that it is not natural to Dolphins, because all Dolphins do it not, or that we read of very few, who have done, or reported to have done the like, rejected as invalid and weak; in Arion's case, I should rather object, how a Boy or Man could sit a Dolphin, I will not say, playing upon an instrument: (for there is no need of that) but sit him, or ride him for a considerable time, through so many waves, and not be washed off, or drowned. To me, it doth seem very strange, to another, it may be, not so much. But if we suppose the Sea, as some Seas are known to be, ordinarily; or at some times of the year, very still and calm; then there's no further question, as to

this. And indeed Pliny tells us of one of these Dolphin-riders, who being surprised by a tempest, was drowned: which the Dolphin (but I warrant it no further, to the Reader, than he shall like his authority) apprehending himself the cause of, did end his life upon the Land, for grief. Another question would be, how a Boy can sit a Dolphin without danger; and whether a Dolphin be naturally shaped for that use. Pliny indeed

Page 257

doth express, in the relation of his first story, that the Dolphin had the providence, piun aculeos velut vagina condere; and Apion writing of the same, [Greek omitted] and Ælianus tells the story of another such Boy, who riding a Dolphin, did unadvisedly run his belly against the thorns, or prickles of his back-fin, whereof he died, and the Dolphin after him, for grief. Had I ever seen a Dolphin, I could judge better; or had I, at this time, either Gesnerus, or Rondeletius; or could any where, so far from all Libraries, that I can call Libraries, but mine own, (and that a sorrowful one too, at this time: a remnant of a Library, rather than Library) come to the sight of either. I have the pictures of Dolphins, in some books: but they do not satisfie me. I find in the books of a very learned man, which I have, out of Rendeletius, that a Dolphin hath no prickles in his back; who thereupon doth infer, that therefore Apion did impose, and might as well, in the whole story, as in that particular. But that is somewhat a hard judgment, by his favour. I believe Rondeletius, that they have none, ordinarily. But as the Camels of some Countries, differ from the Camels of others, by the number of their bunches, as Pliny, and some others tell us; and so many other creatures, of one Chmat, or Country, or of different perchance, but of one kind, by some notable difference; some have horns, some not, and the like: why may not we believe, as possible, at least, that there may be a kind of Dolphins, more rare, and seldom seen, who have such prickles? Possible also, that those, (that kind, I mean) are the Dolphins, most subject to this kind of love. Not, that I would have any body to ground any truth, upon bare conjectures: but because I think such objections, against certain experience, to be of little validity.

Page 258

Neither is Apion the man, that we trust too: I know what the judgment of many Ancients was of him. Yet, though Apion might make bold in his relations concerning Ægypt, and other remoter places; it is hard to believe, that Apion, who was well known to Tiberius, Angustus his immediate successor, durst write a story of Augustus his time, for a truth, (whereof, if a truth indeed,

many thousands must have been witnesses) which was fabulous, and either invented by himself, or lightly believed by him, upon the report of some idle people. Add, that Augustus his time, was not a time of ignorance, such as have been seen before, and since him: but a time, Cum humana ingenia ad summam solertiam perducta essent, as Seneca, I think, doth some where speak, of those times: When humane wit, and ratiocination was come to its height, such a height, both for Poets, and Orators, and Artists, I am sure, as hath not been known since. Which is the credit of Christianism, that it prevailed at such a time; not as Mahometism, in times and places of greatest darkness and ignorance, and is still maintained with the same, and the power of arms. What the ignorance, and want of good learning, that these times do threaten, may bring, God knows. However, though Apion had never written concerning that Dolphin, in Augustus his time, divers others did, men of credit, whose books were extant in Pliny's time: and had that Dolphin never been, yet that other in Pliny's time, so attested by him, and by his Nephew, that other Pliny; a man of such learning, such authority, and dignity, as he was, (yea and integrity, abundantly approved to Christians, by that relation he made, of the Christians of his time) had been enough with me, with the consideration of all

Page 259

circumstances, which he doth relate at large, had been enough with me, I say, to make me believe it as certainly, as if I had seen it with mine eyes. No reason therefore, that any question should be made of the truth of a story so well attested, because of that one circumstance of the prickles, on Dolphins backs, in case it be a mistake. Which yet perhaps; if a mistake, may prove the mistake of Rondeletius, and not of Aprion. For Solinus, where he writes of Dolphins, doth attest, that those prickles do not appear, but when they do, through anger, or some other extraordinary occasion, inhorrescere, and that at other times they are hid. But after all this, Lipsius his caveat, who was no very superstitious man, it is well known, though being set upon it by others, he did write in defence of some superstitious miracles: (an argument rather: but I will say no more, for the respect I bear to his memory) his caveat, I say, will not do amiss; who having told somewhat, very strange, of a Mountebanks Dog, (I could say much more of Mountebanks Dogs, and Horses, which I partly know to be true) he adds, Desino, and vereor adgenium cum, qui profecto potuit hic misceri: that is, But here I stop, (or end) as fearing that from Dogs, I shall be forced to go (or fly, for a reason; that is) to the Devil: (he did not mean an Angel, I suppose) who in this might have a hand, or, mix himself. It is

sure enough, that as there be magical Hares, where of we have spoken in the First Part: so magical Dogs also, and other creatures, actuated by another soul or Spirit, than their own, (irrational, and sensitive only) where of none are able to judge rightly, but they that are well versed (no light study) in the contemplation, or experience of use and custom: as in our First Part hath been declared. However, this caveat though not unseasonable upon such an occasion; yet no

Page 260

man, I think, will have, or can have any just ground of suspition, that it doth concern us, in this case of Dolphins, and their love to Boys: which, as I conceive, must be referred to their nature, or natural disposition; Natalis Comes his reasonings against it notwithstanding. But if we take genius, in a more general sense, for another kind of Spirits, that are neither Devils nor Angels; I cannot tell what to say to it. The same Pliny, but now commended, hath a strange example, which we have mentioned in another place, our Preface, to Dr. Dees's Revelations, (or Illusions rather) as I remember. As for their love to Musick, I think it very probable, by those relations that are extant: but of that, we have no like certainty, as of their love to Boys, and mankind in general. The same (their love to Musick) is reported of divers other creatures besides, but I have no certainty. Before we end this point, somewhat might be added, of that famous American Fish, or Monster, called Monati; one whereof, a young one was bred and brought up by one of their petty Kings, in his Court, and grew to a vast bigness: very kind, and serviceable he was, to all that craved his help, but to Christians. or Europeans, (whom, probably, he might distinguish by their voice, and habit, not by their faith) of whom he had received an affront. This fish they write, hath carried at once upon his back, no less than ten men; who in the mean time, sung and made merry, with all possible security. This perchance, in some mens judgment, may add somewhat of probability to Arions case, and to those other relations, that have been mentioned upon it: which, in my judgment, needs no further confirmation. The History of this American Fish (mention, at least) is in all that have written of the discoveries of those Countries: Peter Martyr, I am sure, a very sufficient witness, were there no other.

Page 261

I Thought I had done: but I have not; I shall make some use of their relations concerning this Fish, as not doubting at all of the truth; to confirm somewhat in the relations of the Ancients concerning, Dolphins, which hath occasioned some wonder, but

more mistakes. They write that some Dolphins did seem to rejoice at the name Simon. I believe it, because ordinarily then so called; and when once used to the name, what wonder, when tame and frolick, if they seemed to know their name, and to rejoice at it? And the same thing we find attested of that American Fish, we now speak of, which was brought up in the King's Court. The common name of the Fish, we said before, is, Manati: but they had given to this, a proper name, Matum: that is, in their language, noble or generous: and the Fish knew his name so well, that had any (whose voice he knew, especially) but called at the River side, Matum, Matum: he would presently hold up his head, and offer himself. But if any write, that Dolphins generally, loved to be called by the name Simon, more than by any other, as Pliny doth intimate; this is but to say, that there is some what in the sound of that word, that doth better please them, than any other ordinary sound: which is not impossible. The truth is, Pliny doth seem to say much more, as if Dolphins loved the name Simon, because so agreeable to their nature: being called, Simones, à simis naribus, that is, from their flat nose: such, both in Latin and Greek, being usually called, Simones. This ridiculous conceit I find Pliny charged with, by a very learned man, who therefore well objecteth; Sed quis credat, and c. But who can believe that Fishes should understand, either Greek or Latin? Nay, they must be pretty good Grammarians too, to know the Etymology of the name, that therefore called, Simones, à simis naribus, from their slat

Page 262

noses. Can any man believe, that Pliny was so stupid, as to believe any such thing himself; or so careless of his credit and reputation, as wilfully to expose himself to the scorn and derision of his Readers? Yet this Salmasius also doth pass over, as though Pliny had really believed it. Ita appellari gaudere. quod simi sint, dicit. Pliny's words, as ordinarily printed, are, Dorsum its repandum, rostrum simum. Quâ de causa, nomen simonis omnes miro modo agnoscunt, maluntque ita appellari. It cannot be denied, that from those words, scarce any other sense can be made. But whether ever Pliny did write so, a thing so horrible and so prodigious, that he that believes, may as well believe all Æsops Fables, to be true stories; deserved, I think, before we charged him with it, to be taken into some consideration. For besides Pliny, if Pliny, I do not find any Ancient, that doth write any such thing, but only that they delight in the name Simon: and Solnus, who ordinarily doth transcribe Pliny, faith no such thing, but only this; Certum babent vocabulum; quo accepto, vocantes sequntur: Nam proprie, Simones nominantur. And

Ælian who hath written a whole Chapter, to prove that Dolphins have some understanding, he hath no such thing. What then? I am very confident, that what Pliny wrote, was, or is; Dorsum its repandum, rostrum simum, quâ de causa, nomen Simonis: quod omnes miro modo agnoscant, maluntque ita appellari. So, Pliny faith no more, than what others say, and may very well, as before shewed, be very true. I never affected to be a Critick: my profession found me work enough, and would yet, had I many more years to live, and had my health. If I affected any thing besides, it is, to understand nature, to which I ever had a great inclination. Yet this I could shew, by hundreds of instances, that both Divinity and Philosophy, and all kind

Page 263

of learning, hath suffered much, for want of true Criticks. But, rara avis: that age must be a happy age, that produceth two or three, that truly deserve that name. The labour is great: but if there be not somewhat more of nature in it, than labour; the more labour, the more danger. Though Cardan with me, be of no great authority, for reasons before expressed: yet he was a learned man, and I would do an enemy right, if he came in my way, as soon as to a friend. For in that case, he becomes my neighbour, and I bound by the laws of Christianity, to look upon him, as a friend. The same learned man (whom I did not name before, nor shall now; but a very learned man, and my good friend, when he lived) I thought he did Pliny some wrong, because, if he had better considered of it, he might have found, that that sense, and therefore those words, could not be his, which he did ascribe unto him; but unto Cardan, he doth much more, adscribing that sense unto him, which his words will not bear. Having said of Pliny, that he believed Dolphins under stood humane language; a prodigious opinion: Fidem tamen babuit Cardanus; he addeth, Yet Cardan did believe it; and then produceth a passage of his, out of his VII. De varietate, cap. 37. Delphines simonis quodam consueto nomine gaudent, and c. It is a long passage, but not one word in the whole passage to that purpose, for which it is alledged. Cardan doth give, or endeavour to give a reason, why Dolphins, according to the tradition of Ancients, delight in the name Simon, more than any other. The first Dolphins, or former Dolphins, having been used to that name, faith he, and, (through the force of use and custom) delighted in it: that delight became hereditary to their posterity. This is the sum of Cardans conjecture, or opinion; if I understand, either

Page 264

Latin or sense. And there may be more Philosophy in this, than every man will be ready to believe, or understand, For I have thought sometimes, (I thought I had some reasons for it) that the very thoughts of Parents, sometimes, are propagated to their posterity; how much more delights, and passions, or strong affections? If therefore any Dolphin have been long used to the name Simon, (any other name, I think, would have done the same) and taken pleasure in it; I think it is very possible, that another Dolphin, of his brood, (and so others, after) should naturally affect that name, more than any other. However, there's nothing in Cardan, in the whole passage alledged, of Dolphins understanding humane language, either Greek, or Laun, or any other: or any thing tending to that purpose. So that I must needs say, that great wrong is done him, by that learned man; who, though a very judicious man; (I will say so of him, though he hath in my judgment said more of Cardan elsewhere, to his justification, than I think, if well weighed, can be made good) yet he was too great a writer, to digest well every thing that he did write. By these instances, let the Reader consider, how much it concerneth men, younger men especially, who really seek after truth, not to take things upon trust, without sound examination; nor rashly to believe, or不信, till they have good ground for either. I have now done with Herodotus his Arion. In the next place we shall take notice of three relations, in Herodotus, which he thought himself bound, as he often professeth, by the law of an Historian, to take notice of, though he did not believe them, as he doth expresly profess of some of them. We shall but mention them. The first is concerning some people in the North, which were reported to sleep part of the year, in Caves. This Herodotus doth protest against, as incredible:

Page 265

yet we know it is believed, at this day, by many, neither fools nor children, as very true; whereof we have given an account in our First Part. The second is of a people called Neurii, who are reported once in the year, to turn into Wolves: not into their shape, I believe, or but in part, at least; but into their conditions and qualities, absolutely, and very literally. But Herodotus, though affirmed by many with great asseverations, yea execration, or oaths; he faith, did not believe it. But what shall we say to some of our time, both learned and grave, who write of it, and commend it unto us, for a truth? So doth Gasper Peucerus, a learned Physician, I am sure, whom we have spoken of in our First Part: who describes the manner and the time: and a very learned man, once Prebend of this Church, (who, though

dead many years, yet lives in his learned Son, one of the Prebends of this Church likewise) in a book of his, inscribed Vates; seems to ascribe much faith to Peucerus. Delrio the Jesuit, in his laborious Disquisitiones Magic , writing of the same thing, doth absolutely determine it, that the Devil cannot, really, change substances or forms; to whom I willingly subscribe: but that he may so qualifie the bodies, even of men, as that they shall produce the same effects, as if they were Wolves, or Lions, or the like: and transform, or transfigure rather, the bodies into the shapes, or appearances of such brutes. And it is St. Augustin's determination also, De Civitate Dei, lib. 18. cap. 18. Delrio doth quote Herodotus; and with Herodotus, Cambden: Et hodie ex vulgi opinione, quidam Hiberniti, in alter a parte Hiberni . The third relation of Herodotus, is, of a certain people, whom he doth call acephali, that is, headless, because their heads and eyes are in their breasts, or upper parts of their breasts. I take no notice of the other

Page 266

reading in Herodotus, [Greek omitted] because not acknowledged by divers ancient Manuscripts: though both Pliny, and Aulus Gellius, and St. Augustin, and some others, mention them also among the strange Nations of the North. Whether any such people or no, as these acephali, Herodotus doth not affirm, nor deny; but delivers it upon the report of the Country, in the description of Lybia. If I be not mistaken, Munsterus in his Cosmography, some where, (for I have not the book, at this time) doth deliver it for a truth. Sir Walter Rawleigh, I am sure, in his reports concerning Guiana, set out in Latin, with Notes, at Nerimberg, Anne Dow. 1599. by Levinus Hulsius, with divers Maps and brass-Cuts; doth deliver it for a truth. St. Augustin also, doth mention such, as from others; and from some publick pictures, very artificially carved, in Carthage, when he lived there. And that such a child was born in Misnia, in the year of our Lord, 1554. is recorded by Fincelius, De miraculis nostri temporis; though indeed I do not find in the picture, either nose or mouth, but eyes only. But that might be the over-sight of the Painter, or Carver, rather. In all these three particulars, till further confirmation, as I do my self, so should I advise others, that know no more than I do, to suspend their belief. Though truly, I must acknowledge, this, no small inducement to yield assent, because such a belief, or tradition, hath been in so many ages; where there is no ground of suspition, that they have taken it one from another, (a strong objection against the Ph nix, and some other miracles of antiquity) as, for example, that they

that believed, or carved the acephali, to be seen in Saint Augustine's

Page 267

time, had it from Herodotus, who speaks of it so doubtfully; nor they that made report to Henry the Third, King of France, before spoken of, concerning the sleepers ever had it from the said Herodotus, who doth protest against it, as incredible: or lastly, that they that perswaded Peuceres of late, or St. Augustin long before, that there were such transmutations of Men into Wolves, before spoken of, for a certain time, did ground it, at all upon Herodotus his relation, or testimony; or perchance ever so much as heard of the name: and as little, I believe, upon St. Augustins. However, all this is not of force with me, to engage me to a belief upon grounds of reason, as I conceive. But to censure them that believe it, so they leave others, to the liberty of their own judgment; I should not do that neither, because there is so much to be said, to make it not improbable. I Had somewhat of Oracles before, in the relation of which, Herodotus may seem beyond measure curious, if not superstitions. Some reason hath been given before, yet I will not take upon me to acquit him of all superstition: by which I understand, an excess of that worship, which was in use, where, and when he lived. But besides the religion, or superstition of the place; he was also not little infected with the Ægyptian superstition, as by many places doth appear. But what shall we think of those strange judgments, he doth very particularly record, against those, that attempted to rob the rich Temple at Delphi; the chiefest seat of Oracles then known (to Heathens) in the world? This indeed Herodotus doth relate with more than ordinary confidence; and it were strange, if he could be ignorant of the truth of so memorable a story, which was acted, (if true) if not when he was a man, yet when born, and of some years. I know not of any, that doth except against it, upon any Historical, or Chronological account: but

Page 268

against the probability of the story, in general, somewhat may be objected. Would God do such miracles, to preserve a Heathenish Temple; which he hath not done to preserve his own, at Jerusalem; as in the days of Antiochus, and c. nor so many Christian Churches, that have been spoiled, and robbed from time to time, in several Countries? And when more; or, more execrable profanation of holy things; when very Churches were turned into Stables; then in these late days, during the reign and rebellion of the Fanaticks! Another man would add perchance,

and Presbyterians: but I would hope better things of them. They have declared against Sacrilege very roundly, many of them: and if the same men, should not oppose profanation of holy things, being things of the same nature, as vigorously; they would give men just occasion to believe, that what they have spoken, or done, against the other, was but for their own interest, or some other worldly end. But why then doth not God shew himself, at all times, as well as then, in Herodotus his time, and many times since? For it cannot be denied, but that every age will afford some dreadful examples, of horrible judgements against Sacrilege and profanation of holy things: but that it is so always, or so visible; especially, upon the actors themselves, we cannot say. But the greatest objection is, not so much, why not, always; as, why such indignation, such judgments, for the Temples, and holy things of idolaters; of Devils; as St. Paul doth call them? I would not have any man too bold, and I dread it my self; to call God to an account, of his judgments especially, which to men are most inscrutable. And I think, it is the greatest Sacrilege that can be committed, for any man, who perchance would scorn, that a child, or a Peasant, should aspire to penetrate into the reasons of his own counsels; to presume, that he can understand,

Page 269

or should understand the reason of all God doth; and not rather, when it is certain, that God hath done it, adore with humility, what God hath done. That such things hapned about the Temple of Delphis, as Herodotus doth relate, though very strange; (so they seemed to Herodotus himself) besides other reasons, I am the more apt to believe, because as strange things (miraculous, indeed) did happen again about the same Temple, and what did belong unto it, not long after; when the Galli, or Gaules of those times, under the command of Brennus, did attempt to rob it; which I know not any man, whom at this time I can call to mind, Heathen or Christian, that ever did question the truth of. Yet I should hardly say, as I find some do, that God himself was the immediate author of those miracles: So I hope I may speak with St. Augustin, and the Schoolmen, though I know, that in some sense, God is the only author of true miracles. Sed quamvis execrandum idolum Delphis coleretur, and c. But though it was an execrable Idol, that was worshipped at Delphi, yet being it was worshipped by the Gaules for a God, no Wonder, if, as sacrilegious wretches, they were chastised by the true God, with strange Thunders, and other prodigious events, (one was, the rending of a hill at the top, which rouled down upon divers of them, and oppressed them. See other particulars, in the late

Reverend Archbishop's Chronology, pag. 479.) which did dash some of them, and drive the rest away, so that few of them (the Army consisted of divers hundred thousands, whereof not a third part escaped) did escape the punishment, due to either attempted, or executed Sacrilege. So a learned, and pious Chronologer of our days. But, first I make a question, whether the God, or Idol, worshipped at Delphi, were really acknowledged by them (the Gaules I mean) for a God. I rather believe, that they were a desperate kind

Page 270

of Heathens, that scarce acknowledged any Deity. Aristotle writeth of them, (and upon that account, will not allow them true fortitude, but brutish stupor only) that they neither seared tempests nor earthquakes: and some body else, as I remember, that they were wont to brag, all they feared in the world, was, lest the Sky should fall, and bruise their bodies. To which, that of the Thraces, recorded by Herodotus, for boldness, and contempt of all Deity, is not unlike; that when it lightned, or did thunder, they would cast arrows up, as it were, to Heaven, to threaten God; because, faith he, they would have no other God, but their own, or a God of their own making. Now, that God should permit the Devil, who can do much more, by his own power, given him by God, when God doth permit, than cause thunder and lightning, and strange tempests; to use his power, to uphold his own Kingdom, his principal aim, we doubt it not; but withal, to confound (Gods intention) the insolency of profane wretches, and to maintain an opinion among men, (the interest of a Deity, in the opinion of ordinary men, being most concerned, in the vindication of Sacrilege and profanation) that there is a God; this, I think, cannot be matter of much wonder, to any sober, intelligent man. But absolutely to say, that the true God, who in Job's case, life excepted, left the Devil to his own power; did it, or was the immediate author of those miracles; I do not hold so safe. It may further be objected, that even in those days, (for why God now doth not, commonly, shew such examples, much may be said to it, upon grounds of reason, and probability) but even, in those days, God did not punish Sacrilege always, though committed with the greatest contempt, and insolency, that impiety, according to the religion of those days, and profanes, could possibly devise. So Dionysius, the tyrant, the first of the two: who notwithstanding all his Sacrileges, and impious scoffs, died wealthy, and potent, and upon his bed; (though reported

Page 271

otherwise by some, but I follow the best Authors) and lest a flourishing Kingdom (if under a tyrant, it may be said of any Kingdom) to his Son and Heir. This objection is made by Heathens, of those times, but answered by them, that it is not always the way of Providence, or Divine Justice, to punish the offenders in their own persons, or presently: but that the vengeance lighted upon his Son, who of a wealthy potent King, once guarded with a standing Army of a hundred thousand foot Souldiers, and ten thousand Horse, besides too, (some write, five hundred) Ships at Sea; became after many revolutions, a poor wretched School master; yea, plain begger: the scorn and contempt of all men, even the most miserable, and so died: not to mention, what hapned to his wife, and two daughters, before he died, which no man can read, without horror. A good answer, from such. For, of another world, and of a day of Judgment, the truest answer, no body could expect it from them. This wisdom, it seems, they learned from long and approved experience: except some of them had it immediately from the Scriptures, which we know by many testimonies, were not altogether unknown unto them. And who knows, but those horrible Sacrileges, and profanations lately committed, in London, especially; where also the rebellion, by tumults, and seditious Sermons, first began; may not, through Gods just judgment, have contributed much, to this late dreadful, and, in some respects, miraculous Fire? But, this of Sacrilege, by the way only, to give some light to Herodotus his passage, in point of Credulity and Incredulity, which is our business. For though it might be a seasonable subject, otherwise, yet it is a subject, that hath very lately, so learnedly and so solidly been handled, by a very learned pious man; that to meddle with it otherwise, than upon such an occasion; I should think I did, (as the Proverb goes) falcem, in alienam messem injicers.

Page 272

Herodotus has some strange relations of one or two notable Thieves, which may deserve to be taken into consideration. For Thieves and Robbers are men, and as men they may do actions, which deserve, if not commendation, yet admiration, and so objects of Credulity and Incredulity. Another use may be made, the better to escape them, or discover them, which sometimes, is hard to do, either to find them or master them. Witness that noble Clandius, who did so affront ([Greek omitted] History stiles it, A most incredible thing) Severus, the Roman Emperor, (both for valour and wisdom, inferior unto none, Dio faith) that even then when greatest care was taken, for his apprehension, durst nevertheless, offer himself to the Emperor, kiss his hands, talk

with him, and then give him the slip, and after this, keep out of his hands and reach, in despight of all means, that the Emperor, or those he employed, could use, or devise. And another in the same Severus his reign, named [Greek omitted] or [Greek omitted] (for he had two names) of whom some particular acts are related, how he came to Rome himself, delivered some of his followers, when already condemned, (as the manner was) to be cast unto wild beasts: how he accosted the Captain, or Centurion, that was sent against him; took him by craft, judged him, shaved his beard, and sent him back with an errand, which I shall forbear. Generally it was said of him, that [Greek omitted] which, I think, I may English more plainly, and not lose much of the emphasis; That, when he was seen, he could not be found; when he was found, he could not be taken; when he was taken, he could not be held. But yet he was taken, at last, not by force or policy of men, but by the treachery of a Concubine; the less to be pitied, that being so wise and wary otherwise, he would trust himself to

Page 273

such creatures. Some years before the happy (which made us all happy) restoration of our Gracious Sovereign, (whom God preserve) in a Book-fellers shop; Remember Highted upon a book, in two Volumes, insituled, L'Histoire des Larrons, and c. that is, The History of Thieves, in France, from what time, I know not. I am sorry I did not buy it: it may be, I was not so well furnished: which at that time, when forced to fell a great part of my books, could be no discredit. I look upon it, as a very useful subject, the better to understand the world; and if the same were done of the Thieves of England, so it were done with judgment and fidelity, which from an ordinary hand can hardly be expected, I think it would be well worth the labour. Here it may be observed, that there always hath been a kind of men in the world, who naturally, as I may say, are fitted with a marvellous kind of audacity, to attempt strange things; and by a strange constellation, or fatality, are attended with luck, and success; for a long time, at least, in their boldest attempts, beyond all imagination. The Greebs have many names for such kinds of men, as [Greek omitted] and the like; some of which have an intimation of somewhat above men; and if we should say, beyond what is supernatural, ordinarily known; there is a more natural kind of possession, not so known; it may be there were no great error in it. When I lived (some years before our Restoration) with Sir John Cotton, grandchild to famous Sir Robert, (where, besides that inestimable Library, known far and near; his noble and learned company, was a daily comfort) I

remember well: I could tell the day and the year, but I for bear: that, as we were together by the fire, not long before dinner; a well spoken Gentleman, and though not a professed Scholar, yet well acquainted with good learning; came to him, and made relation of what had passed at Westminster-ball,

Page 274

that day, in the cause of a Lady, between her, and her husband; how, among the witnesses, that were to depose for the Lady, exception was taken against one; in the prosecution of which business, such things were there publickly, without any reply, declared against him, that he had done in England, in France, and elsewhere; as in all my reading I could scarce paralel, either for the quality of the things, or for the success, and confidence of the person, that he, that had done such things, durst shew himself, in a publick Court. But to return to Herodotus his relations; The first of them (in his second book) doth consist of many parts. The first and second part, the contriving of a stone in the building, that might be taken away at their pleasure, that knew the secret, whereby they might have an entrance into a Treasury-house: and the craft, and courage of the Son, after his Fathers death, (the Author of the contrivance) when he was fallen into the trap, without any hopes of getting out; to advise his Brother, and fellow-Thief, to cut off his head, lest he might be known by it; so far, is credible enough. The third part also not altogether incredible; by such a device, divers Towns, some within our memory, have been taken. But for the fourth, of the prostitution of the Kings daughter, and the manner, how she was eluded; hath too much of improbability, and somewhat of impossibility, to be believed true, as Herodotus well judged; which is more than I can say of the fifth, and last; it being very possible, in those times, and in that place, when, and where, so many brute beasts were worshipped for the benefit they afforded unto men; very possible, I say, that the King should apprehend somewhat of a Deity in that man, that could effect such strange things: his very curiosity, to find the truth of what he so much

Page 275

admired, might provoke him to do such a thing, more probably, than that the incomprchensibleness of the Enripus, should be the cause of Aristotle his death, or the unsolubleness of the Fisher-mens riddle, should of Homers. Another relation he hath in the same book, of much affinity, concerning Thieves, who by long and tedious digging under ground, did rob another Kings Treasury, which we may wonder at, that any should be so confident, or so resolute, to attempt such a thing, in so much

improbability (for it was a long way, that they were to dig) of success; but have no reason, otherwise, as set out and explained by Herodotus, to think it incredible. This digging under ground, puts me in mind of the Gunpowder-plot, such a Plot, as for the horror and immanity of it, I know not whether any History can paralel. But this hath been sufficiently set out by others, both Papists and Protestants. I have somewhat to say of it, which to me seems as horrible almost, as the Plot it self; what it may do unto others, I know not. I was once in the time of the rebellion, at the table of one, that was very great then, but must not now be named. There was at the table more than one or two, whether Priests, or Ministers, rightly ordained, I cannot tell: (for, even of them, some, though not many, did basely temporize) but by their habit, and some other circumstances, of that sort of people, that were Preachers, in those days. How it came to be talked of, I know not; but talked of it was, I am sure, and confidently affirmed, that there never was any such thing really, as the Gunmpowder Plot, but that it was a Plot of King James his contriving, to endear himself unto the people. I do not remember that my patience was ever more put to it, though I never came into such company, (which was not often, nor without great necessity) but well armed with

Page 276

patience. I did not think such Bedlam talk was to be answered with words. But wanting power, indignation made me reply so much; It was strange we should doubt of it, at home, when Papists, yea Jesuits abroad, had acknowledged it. Yet I deny not, but I have heard more than once, that King James knew of the Plot long before it was publickly discovered; which if true, doth take away nothing of the horror and wickedness of it; or of our obligation to God Almighty, for disappointing it, sooner or later. But even so much, is more than I can find ground for, from any printed relation, or more private information, (to me considerable) to believe. But such was the antipathy of those men, to Monarchical Government, and their succesful rebellion for many years, had so besotted them with a conceit of being the only favourets of Heaven, that by their good will, no man, no people, must be believed to have, or to have had any share, or portion of Gods mercies, or good providence, (which did so eminently appear in that deliverance) but such, as were, or had been of their own crew. How well such men are like to use that liberty, which they sue for, when they have it; I submit to their judgment, or judgments, to whom it doth more properly belong. Our last subject, before this short digression, was of Thieves, occasioned by Herodotus his relations; who hath had the name

among Historians, generally, to be the relator of incredible things. The subject, it may be, as either too vulgar or too vile, some may think not so worth the consideration. Though I be of another opinion, my self; yet that consideration hath made me the shorter upon it. I shall now the more willingly pass to the consideration of somewhat, that may deserve, I am sure, the attention of the most serious, if they be not too much of the humour of the times, that is, protest

Page 277

Atheists; or, which is worse, such, as would seem to acknowledge a Deity, but as Epicurus did, that they may not want a subject to scoff, and to blaspheme. Herodotus in his second book, where he treats of matters belonging unto Ægypt, of one of the Kings of Ægypt, Sethon by name, he hath this relation: First, that the King was a Priest; so religious, and so confident in his God, or of his God, whom he served, that he made no reckoning at all of the Souldiers, and Captains, whom his pre-decessors had set up, and allowed them liberal maintenance; [Greek omitted] as not at all fearing, that he should ever need them. But, how contrary to his expectation, Senacherib, King of Arabia, and Assyria, comes with a great Army to invade his Kingdom; and he, for-taken by the military men of his Country, had recourse unto his God; before whose Statue (prostrate, you may be sure) he did weep, and lament, and expostulate with his God, what things (without his help) he was like to suffer. That thereupon, his God appeared unto him in a dream; bid him not fear to encounter his enemy, he would provide him assistants. In confidence whereof, that Sethon, without any Souldiers, accompanied only with Tradesmen, and Artisans, and Court-men, or Lawyers; did go out to meet the enemy, and came in sight of them the first day, before it was night. Who certainly (though not expressed by Herodotus) could not but anticipate in his thoughts with joy, the success, and the fruits of an easie victory. But that very night, faith the Historian, an host of field Mice, did know their Bows and Bucklers, (their strings, I suppose) and Quivers, (or Arrows in their Quivers) so that in the morning finding themselves destitute of arms; having lost many, the rest run away. So far Herodotus: I think no man that hath read, in the Scriptures, both in the book of Kings, and in the Prophet Esay, the History

Page 278

of Ezekias, that pious King, not of Ægypt, but of the sews; who being invaded by the same Scnacherib, intended by Herodotus; and Hiernsalem the royal City, hardly besieged; being in great

distress, and in no capacity to make resistance; did both by himself in person, and by the Prophet Esay, with many tears and lamentations, address himself to God, in his house, (Herodotus faith [Greek omitted]) and there spread the threatening letter, before the Lord: upon which God, in a dream, or vision, (though not expressed) having appeared to his Prophet, sent him a gracious answer, of many words, but to this effect, that he should not fear; Senacherib should do him no hurt: And that very night, not Mice, but the Angel of the Lord, smote in the Camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: no man, I say, that hath read all this in the Scripture, but at first hearing, will take notice of the affinity, and somewhat wonder at it. But if he observe more particularly; first, Senacherib, King of Assyria; the same in Herodotus, and the Scripture, invading: A King and Priest, in Herodotus; a King and Prophet, in the Scripture: the King, in Herodotus, so confident in his God, that he thought he should need no Souldiers: Eznkias, in the Scripture, upbraided of his confidence, by the enemy: Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, and c. and publickly declaring it himself, 2 Chron. 32. 7,8. Their lamentation, and their application, each to his proper God, almost the same. The true God in the Scripture, and the supposed God in Herodotus, their answers, in effect, the same. The event, for the time, the night, the same, and for the main, a miraculous victory, in effect the same. And I must add, that for the time, in point of Chronology, what the Scripture doth record of Ezekiah, King of Judah; and Herodotus, of Sethon, King of Ægypt, is supposed by

Page 279

all Chronologers, and Historians whom I have seen, to have hapned about one time: I would ask; Can any man, that hath any knowledge of the Heathenish ancient story, and hath observed how usual it is, with them, (as in stories that come by obscure tradition, it must needs) to detort, and adulterate, and misapply Scripture stories; make any question, but that what Heredatus, by tradition from the Ægyptians, doth relate of Setben, King of Ægypt, is nothing else, but what the Scripture doth record of Ezekiab, in that particular, of Senacheribs invasion, and the event of it? Yet I must confess, and at the same time profess my wonder, that neither Josephus of old, who takes notice of Herodetus his relation, where he hath the Bibles, concerning Ezekiah: nor any of our late Chronologers, not Josephus Scaliger, Calvisius, Helvicus, Capellus, Tarniellus, and c. nor the late learned Archbishop, in his Chronology; nor Huge Gretius, upon the place, take notice of it, as derived from the Bible. Yet Vignier, by many accounted the very best and most

accurate of late Chronologers, hath some intimation to that purpose, that it is possible the Ægyptians might have the first ground of their story out of the Scripture-story: and that is all, which to me seemeth not possible only, but certain. But indeed Sir Walter Rawleigh, who I hope stands not in need of mine or any mans testimony, in England; hath gone much further, and seems absolutely to determine it, as I do. And it is very remarkable, that this story of Ezekiab's miraculous deliverance, is no less than three times related at large, in the Scripture: (the second of Kings 18. 13. Isaith 36. 2 Chron. 32.) so careful was the Author of it, that the memory of it might be propagated to posterity. And why should we not make much of this confirmation of it, from the ancientest of prophane Historians? Especially when some Christians have made

Page 280

bold, as Torniellus doth tell us, if not to deny it, yet to speak of it very doubtfully? Now against Herodotus, if it should be objected by any, that he is a fabulous writer; though somewhat hath already, and much more may be said, to vindicate his credit; yet in this particular, their needs no answer at all. For it is confirmation enough, that in those days, when the thing hapned, and for a long time after, the miracle was acknowledged, and the same of it abroad, though mistaken, and misrelated in some particulars. Herodotus doth add, that to his days, Sethon his Statue was to be seen in the Temple of Valcan, holding a Mouse in his hand. Which Mouse might be an ancient Hieroglyphick, such as are to be seen in that famous Tabula Isiaca, or Ægyptiaca, which I once had in an entire piece; but is now, I hope, to be seen in the publick Library of the University of Oxford: exhibited in parcels by Pignorius, with explications. In that Table, strange figures of men, and monsters, are exhibited, holding all somewhat in their hands; Birds, Flowers, Cups, and I know not what; all which, to unriddle certainly, (for wild conjectures and phansies, may be had) would require a better Oedipus, than any later ages have afforded. And it is very probable, which by the late Reverend and learned Archbishop of Armagh, is hinted, that those Ægyptians, who informed Heredotus, as some before had them; took the opportunity of that Hieroglyphick, the better to countenance their story of that miraculous, if true, deliverance afforded to their King, by Mice; because of a tradition current in many places, in those days, that Mice had done some such thing, some where: mentioned by Aristotle, in his Rhetoricks, and by divers others, since him. Whence also they write, that Apollo (the Deliverer) by sending

those Mice, came to be called, [Greek omitted] because [Greek omitted]

Page 281

in some Country, did signifie a Mouse. Another reason also, besides this, why Mice were sacred in some Countries, is given by Ælian, in his twelfth book, *De animalibus*. Were there no other considerable story, (there be many more, and some, that have reference to the Scripture) in Heredetus, but this; yet this one would make me to prize the book not a little: which hath made me the more willing to take notice of it. And so, of a fable, an incredible thing; as, of a King of Ægypt, if not altogether ineredible, yet not very probable; we have brought it to a credible, nay certain, and sacred story. I Shall now proceed to the consideration of those great works of men, which were to be seen in Heredetus his time, and are very particularly described by him: which subject, the great work of those ancient times, in general; I have observed to ordinary men, who know little more, than the things of this age; or have looked into former times, but perfunctorily, is a principal object of incredulity. I remember I had a speech of Seneca in my First Part, *Homine imperito*, and c. I might English it with little alteration: That man is a silly man, that knows no more, than the things of his own days, or age. However, they that are well acquainted with the state and stories, past or present, of China or America, will not, perchance, have much occasion to wonder much, at any thing in the Roman or Persian story, or any other, of former times: out of which nevertheless, I make no question, but we shall produce such things, which many, when they see the evidences, though they will not know how, or will be ashamed to oppose; yet will hardly be brought to believe. So much is the world changed, in these parts at least, best known to us, from what it hath been, in former times. I remember, when I was a young Student in Oxford, I know not by

Page 282

whose recommendation, it may be, my own Father's; for he had a great opinion of it, and publickly professed it: but so it is, that I was very busie upon Apuleius his *Apology*, for himself: a serious *Apology* indeed: for it was for his life, being accused of Magick, before the Governor of the place, and answered for himself in person. Happy therein: for I think scarce any, then living, for eloquence, (wherein he is much unlike himself in all his other writings) wit, and all manner of learning, could have performed it as he did; so that he got off, more for his excellent parts, than for his innocence, in that particular. But whilst I was upon that

book, both with delight and admiration; I met with one passage amongst the rest, which I did much stick at. About the end, where he doth endeavour to clear himself of that, which among other particulars was laid to his charge, that he had bewitched a rich woman, to get her love, and by her love and marriage, her means; among other things that he doth answer for himself, one is, that though her wealth was great, (for a private woman, of no power, or dignity) yet the dowry agreed upon, was but small; very small: and secondly, that wealth was not the thing he looked after, in marrying her, he doth argue, because soon after, he perswaded her to make over a consider able part of her estate, to her sons: among other particulars, part of her family, that is, (as the word is usually taken in the Civil Law) part of her slaves and servants. Now the number that she parted with, there expressed, is, four hundred: and I could not but think in reason, that she would keep one half at least, to her self. So that upon that account, this woman, rich indeed, and so accounted; yet a private woman, and such a one, as Apuleius doth maintain, that had no reason, being somewhat in years, to despise him, a young man, neither for his person, nor estate, nor endowments of mind, despicable: this woman, I say, must be mistress of no less than seven, or eight hundred servants.

Page 283

This, then, to me seemed strange and almost incredible. But afterwards, when better acquainted with the state of the world, at that time, and for many ages before; I thought nothing of it. The truth is, some thousands of servants and slaves, in the estate of a wealthy Roman, was no very extraordinary thing. But then we must add, the multitude of servants, or slaves, was that, which made many rich, in those days; which they that do not understand, wonder many times, where there is no canse. But to hear of thousands kept meerly for attendance, and that by private men too, Roman Citizens, and the like, this may seem more strange and incredible; and yet so well attested, both by writers of several ages, and by so many evincing circumstances, that how rationally to doubt it, I know not. I shall content my self with Athaneus his testimony, in his sixth book of his Deipaeobists, where with his collocutors, having spoken of the multitude of servants, that were kept by the Ancients, and what use they made of them; he makes one of them to reply: Goodfriend, Massurius, you cannot but know very well, that the Romans, most of them, were ment to keep very many servants; many, to the number of ten thousand, some others of twenty thousand, and more; and these, not as that rich Nicias, the Grecian, for their labour, and their own profit, but for the most

part, for their attendance, in the publick. To this, pregnant passages of Seneca, and Ausmianus Marcellinus, and some others might be added, which I shall forbear, because done by others. Besides, Pignorius, a learned Italian, hath written a book of this argument, Deservis, from whom it is likely the Reader may receive what satisfaction he will desire. It might be well worth the enquiry, perchance, of men that are States-men and Politicians, how it comes to pass, that in former times, a very small portion of land, for wealth, power, and all manner of

Page 284

magnificence, yea and martial exploits; hath been more considerable, than whole Kingdoms are now, or have been these many years. Sicily, for example, but a small Island, in comparison of England. It may be a rich soil, to this day: I believe it is. But to keep it self, and to afford those supplies of Corn to other Countries, to Rome especially, (wherein those days, the greatness of the City, and populousness considered, more Corn was spent in one day, than is now, in three or four Cities, the biggest of Europe, take them together: I might have said, five or six, I believe, and not exceed) to be reputed the Granary of such a City; (one of Sicilie's titles, in those days) I believe is far above the present estate, or ability of it. Dionysius the Father, spoken of before, who was King of but one part of it, kept a standing Army of 100000. foot, and 10000. horse, besides a very considerable Navy. Hieron King of Syracuse, the second of that name, who lived when Anniball invaded Italy, maintained a grandeur beyond all imagination. All Towns of Greece, did ring of his bounty and munificence. He did assist the Romans, and supply, if not uphold them, in all their wants, plentifully: assisted others, even the Carthaginians, in their great need, though rather enemies otherwise, than confederates. There were in that little Island, in Pliny's time, above seventy considerable Towns and Cities: But whether more or fewer, for the number, there were two, I am sure, Syracuse, which consisted of four Cities, built at several times; set out by Tully and some others, eye witnesses, as the mirror of Cities, (of Greece especially, so well stored at that time) for all manner of sumptuousness and magnificence: and Agrigentum, when in its flower, not inferior to it; which is recorded to have had eight hundred thousand inhabitants, at one time; either of those, I believe, far above the present estate of

Page 285

Sicily. We might observe the same of divers other places. But I shall not take upon me now, to enquire into the reasons. But

certain it is, that they that judge of all things, reported of former times, by what they know, or have heard, since the world, though always the same, in effect, yet, in many things, that refer to men, and their actions and fashions, and the Civil government of Countries and Cities; hath put on a new face, much different from what it had in most places; they that do, certainly, must needs stick at many things, as fabulous, and incredible; which others think they have reason to believe, as certainly, as what they read in best Historians of this, or the former age; and which are generally believed, and pass every where, without any contradiction. Not that I think we are bound, in reason, to believe whatsoever is written of ancient times, though by some approved Authors and Historians. There is no question, but they were men, as we are: favour, and hatred, and proper interest, might sway them too: subject to the same vanity, to magnifie their relations; their habitation, and Country: what the Gracians call properly, [Greek omitted] and [Greek omitted] (a worse vanity) so often observed by Tacitus; that is, a desire, or pleasure to tell strange things, might possess them; and whatever else men are now subject unto, they might also. But when men of good judgment and capacity, write of things, which, if not eye-witnesses of, yet might very well be known unto them: where, not one alone, but two or three, of several Countries, of whom there is no ground of reason to believe, that they blindly followed one another; not engaged, so far as can be found, or discerned, by favour or otherwise, purposely to disguise the truth; write and attest the same thing: when those things that are written, examined by other circumstances, and particularities, of that

Page 286

age, or Country, whereof they write, are found to agree well, and to become probable enough; though, of themselves, or of another Age, or Country, not so probable, or perchance incredible: add unto all this, though, all not to be expected always, yet found sometimes; if the Authors lived in an age, which afforded many sober and intelligent men; when good learning, and noblest arts, did flourish, which of many Greek and Roman Historians we know to be true: in such a case, where all or most of these do concur; I shall assoon believe those things, that are written by such, though one, or more thousand of years have passed since, as those things that are written by the most approved Author or Historian of this, or the former age. Who would or could believe, that is not very well acquainted with the state of the world, in general; and of the Romans particularly, that a Citizen of Rome, in some office perchance, and in order to

a greater; but a Citizen of Rome, in publick sports and sights, to last some days perchance, or some weeks, at most; should spend as much, as some great King of our time, his revenues may come to, in a whole year? And proportionably, either the same man, or some other, in buildings, in apparel, in feastings, or the like: which things singly related, no wonder, if they be not believed, they do so far exceed modern examples and abilities. Yet somewhat in that kind was seen in the days of Henry the Eighth, (whose story is full of glory and magnificence, till he had taken the greatest part of the Churches goods into his hands) when five hundred Carpenters, as I remember, for I have not the History by me, and as many Painters, and I know not how many other workmen, are recorded to have been employed, to build a Tent or Tabernacle, where he was to entertain the King of France, not many days, if more than one. The King of France his Pavilivn,

Page 287

all Velvet, might be as costly perchance, as to the substance; but that the materials might better be preserved for other uses afterwards; whereas the vast cost upon gilding and painting upon bare boards, could be of no further use, as I conceive. I desire the Reader not altogether to trust my relation, in this; for I trust my memory, which in so many years, since I read that History, may deceive me. But what shall we say, to the temporary Theatre of Mar. Scaurus the Roman, who was but Aedilis, none of the greatest offices in Rome, but indeed greatly allied; of which Pliny, who was well acquainted with the world; his judgment is, that it was the costliest, and most magnificent piece of work, that the world (upon record) ever saw? His description is but short, let the Reader judge. Neither is it possible he could mistake, I would not say in the valuation; but, in the description of a thing, so fresh, so notoriously known, whereof the relicks, though they use to continue but for a while, did long remain. But yet I must confess, the next man Curio, who though upon another occasion, had an ambition to do some great work, for which he might be admired, though not in matter of cost, (for he was not of that ability) yet in his main end, to cause admiration, did in my opinion go beyond him. He made two great Scaffolds or Theaters, with convenient seats, which hung in the Air, as it were, having no foundation in the ground, but two single pins, or hinges, upon which, when they had taken their lading, (which I cannot conceive could be less, than some hundred thousands of people: Vniversus Pop. Romanus; Pliny faith; which must be understood very favourably, if but of one, or two hundred thousand men) as either they closed, or

continued apart, they were to turn into several forms, or shapes, either as two distinct Theaters, or, one perfect Amphitheater.

Page 288

As two distinct Theaters, in the forenoon: inter se eversa: back to back: so, that what was done in one Theater, could be heard or seen by them of the other: different Stage-plays being exhibited in each of them. But in the afternoon, (so I understand Pliny's, postremo, and, novissimo jam die: except we should understand it of many days; and that he speaks this, of the last day, which is not so probable) turning about, (circumacta, cornibus inter se coeuntibus) and closing, they made a perfect Amphitheater, wherein, or upon which, fencing-games (gladiatores) were exhibited; in common, now, to those, who before had been distinct, or divided spectators, of different Plays and Actors. This whole wooden frame, or structure, though it touched no ground, which was the wonder of it; yet could not, I believe, inclose, or cover, less than a hundred, or sixscore Acres of ground. A man would think, this could not be done, without some cost: and Pliny faith directly, that Curio was no very rich man; (non opibus insignis: his wealth consisted most, in plundered and confiscated goods) that is, for a Roman Citizen of those times: but however, not without cost, I believe; but in comparison of Scaurus his charge, before; or that of Agrippas (but not all, in such trifles, and gambols) after mentioned; not great, we may say with Pliny; who could, and doth give an exact account. And how many thousand Carpenters, do we think, were employed about this work? But was not he a brave Ingeneer, that undertook such a piece of work, and acquitted himself so well, that no man in all this winding and turning, by the miscarrying of any board, plank, or pin, had any hurt? Pliny, who is very elegant and witty, upon this subject, doth profess, he did not know whom to admire more, the confidence of the projectors, or undertakers, (Curio and his prime Carpenter, or Architect) or the madness

Page 289

of the people, who durst trust their lives to such a loose, groundless, and versatile a device. But, arare sight, (faith he) to see that people, who were the Governors of the whole Earth; whom so many Nations and Kingdoms served, and obeyed, to bang upon two pins, and to turn about (like a Weather-cock; but Pliny doth not say so; I know not whether there were any, in his time) upon a pageant. Pliny in the same place hath divers other things to the same purpose, which it may be some may more wonder at, than what I have mentioned: besides what the same

Author hath elsewhere of the same argument. But they that desire more full satisfaction in this point of excess, in general, to save themselves the labour, of searching into ancient Authors; they may, if they please, read Lipsius, *De magnitudine Romana*: or Meursius, *De Luxu Romana*: not to name others. I come now to Herodotus again, to me, as considerable an Author, as any I know of all the Ancients. The first great work I shall take notice of, is the Tower that stood, as he describes it, in the midst of Belus his Temple, the circumference of which Tower, being square, was just eight stadia, that is, a mile. The height cannot be perfectly known by Herodotus his description, but only this, that it consisted of eight several stages. St. Jerome certainly, was much abused by them, pretended eye witnesses, who reported it, four miles in height. This Tower stood entire, in Herodotus his time, and he speaks of it with as much confidence, as if he had seen it, or rather indeed, as if he had travelled so far, of purpose to see it. Best Historians follow the description both of the City Babylon, and of the Temple and Tower, which is made by Herodotus. But, which is more, very learned men do take this Tower described by Herodotus, to be the Tower of Babel, mentioned in the Scripture. So Pererius, I am sure, that learned and judicious

Page 290

Jesuit, and so very lately, Samuel Bochartus, sufficiently known (though, to me once known very familiarly) without my recommendation. He is very large upon it, and doth very accurately consider the words of Scripture, that might be objected. But I for my part, though I favour Herodotus, and honour the worth of them I have named; yet I must profess, I see not ground enough to move me, to be of their opinion. Why was their language confounded, but to confound that they were about, the building of a Tower and City? And the Scripture faith plainly, they left off to build the City: and is it likely, they were suffered to finish the Tower, the more daring and defying work of the two: and not more likely, that in the City, the Tower also, which it is not likely they would begin with, as less useful or necessary, must be understood? Some may, with Pererius, suppose, that what was extant of it in Herodotus his days, was but part of what was intended, by the first builders. But then a man would think, had they laid a foundation for such a height, and the work left imperfect; Herodotus, or some after him, had taken some notice of it: whereas the account we have of the height, then extant, and to be seen, is rather incredible, than gives any ground of suspicion, of any imperfection. I should rather think, that the foundation being laid, when the work

began to rise, and to make some shew, it was interrupted, and in after ages (not many ages after I believe) brought to that perfection, in which it was to be seen in Herodotus his days. Yet again, I must confess, that if the platform of the top of this Tower was so large, as to contain a large Temple, or Chappel ([Greek omitted] are Herodotus his words, which may signifie either) it may be not unlikely, that some further or higher structure was intended, (if not this very Temple, or Chappel) from the

Page 291

beginning, if the builders had not been interrupted. So that in the conclusion, I think there may be as much said for it, as against it, that this Tower of Herodotus, was the very Tower of the Scripture. Should any man object, the long continuance of it, fourteen hundred years, as Pererius doth cast it, from the first erection; a long time, for so high a structure; it will be answered, that the Pyramids of Ægypt (as great, or greater a miracle, in my judgment, all things considered, than this Tower was) have already stood twice as long, and are yet in case, according to the best account we have of them, to stand some thousand years, if the world last so long. And by the way, let us take notice that the account Herodotus, full two thousand years ago, bath given of these Pyramids, is yet most followed by them, in our days, that have had the curiosity to view them; and the skill withal, as able Mathematicians, and Geographers, to examine every circumstance of his description, with accurateness. We may therefore the better believe him, in the account he gives of other great works, extant in his days, which himself, not trusting the relation of others, had the curiosity to view, that he might satisfie himself, and posterity the better. As first, his account of that miraculous Labyrinth, which, he faith himself, though he judged the Pyramids, when he first saw them, far to exceed whatever was most admired in Greece, as the Temples of Ephesus, of Samus, or the like: yet the Labyrinth, he thought, went beyond even the Pyramids. That Labyrinth, where he saw twelve great Halls, with a multitude of Pillars, and stone roofs. A thousand five hundred rooms above ground, he saw; and as many, he was told, and believed, under ground, answerable to the others: but those he was not admitted to see, as repositories for the body of the Kings, the founders of the Labyrinth; and some sacred, or consecrated

Page 292

Crocodiles. Out of the rooms, ([Greek omitted]) he passed into ([Greek omitted]) chambers, out of chambers into ([Greek

omitted]) closets, and so into other Halls: so that he was ravished, he professeth, with the sight, above measure. The walls that inclosed the Labyrinth, were engraven with many figures; and at the end of the Labyrinth a Pyramis, adorned with variety of Animals. Truly, I make no question, but there was enough, really, to be seen, to ravish him, or any man, that had seen it. Yet we must remember, that he was in a Labyrinth, and might easily lose himself in his reckoning: besides, that his very admiration and astonishment, might make him less able to observe so diligently, as otherwise he might have done. And that his leaders and informers, the Ægyptian Priests, who knew the certainty, might of purpose, to make their miracle more miraculous, (as they did in their years, and some other things) add somewhat, is very possible. This may be thought, and not improbable: yet we may not conclude from bare probability, that so it is certainly. Now to say, that after this Labyrinth, he saw the Lake, called the Lake of Marios, which he yet admired more, than all he had seen before, as himself doth profess, to some may sound like a fable: it doth not so to me: who am very confident, that the description he makes of it, is very exact, according to the truth of what he saw, with his own eyes. The same, I may say, of all those other strange things, which either of Babylon, or any other place, are recorded by Herodotus, as certain and true; all, or most, attested by some others, and by later Chronologers, not questioned; though to many, who by what they now see, or is to be seen, judge only, I doubt incredible. But I may forget my self, and whilst I tell of strange things, that were once, pass by the miracles of our time, that are now, to be seen. Such is C nobium

Page 293

B. Laurencii, or, St. Laurence his Hospital, in Spain, according to Bertius, a learned Geographer, his description, and testimony. Truly, I should think so of it, by his description. And for his testimony, the words are very significant, and express, Opus istud prstantissimis nobilissimisq; operibus, qua vel extant usquam, vel unquam fuerunt, adnumeratur, abiis, qui cumjudicio spectare nova, iisque vetera conferre quenut. This is more than I have heard of it, by any Travellor; yet not more, than may very well be true. For it is a true observation of Pliny, both of great wits, and of great works: Alia, esse clarior a; alia, major a. If there be any other such great work of our times, which I do not mention, it is not, because I dote upon antiquity, but because I know it not; not my partiality, but my ignorance. Neither am I of that opinion, that all great, or costly works, deserve truly to be admired, but such only, as are as profitable, (publickly) as they

are great: or such at least, as for their beauty and magnificence, are so ravishing, that they teach us withal, less to admire ordinary petty sights, and objects, which vulgar souls are so taken with. If Aristotle may be heard, (I hope he will, when men return to sobriety) that is truest magnificence, and deserving highest commendation, which is bestowed upon the Gods, as in the erection of magnificent Temples, and the like: not because they need it; but the better to set out their majesty, unto men: and next unto this, that magnificence, which is beneficial unto the people. So he Not to mention the Temple, consisting of one stone, the roof excepted, which Herodotus doth tell us of, not without some admiration of it: he tells us of a large and miraculous edifice, hewn out of a rock, consisting of one simple stone; which to transfer from Elephantina, the native place of it; to Sai, where Amasis, King of Ægypt, did appoint it to be placed, for a rare sight; two thousand expert mariners were employed, for the space of three years. Herodotus, I confess doth tell us of

Page 294

it, as much admiring: which I profess, of all great works I have read of, I least admire; except it were at his prodigious vanity and prodigality, who would bestow so much money, upon so idle a work. As if a man abounding with wealth, would be at the charge of removing (if it can be done) some great rock, such a rock as Hookey-rock in Somersetshire is, consisting of many concamerations; wherein, when I was there, I observed some things, which I thought, and still think, might deserve consideration, as well as many things, which make much more noise: such a rock, I say, to remove it, from whence it stands, to some place, many miles distant. But I said, if it can be done. Archimedes, I believe, or he that undertook to cut the great mountain Athos, into the form of a man, which should have born in one hand a City of 10000. inhabitants; and in the other, a river, emptying it self into the Sea, if Alexander would have set him on work; would have undertaken it, and for ought I know, brought it to pass, if any man would, or could be at the cost. But to what end I pray? Only to shew unto the world, that he can cast away so much money upon nothing, and yet continue rich: which I shall sooner believe, than either wise, or truly magnificent. It is time that I should have done with Herodotus. Yet to end in somewhat that may be more pleasing, or more considerable, at least, than this last of the great stone; he hath one story, that I neither know how to deny, being a story of his own time, or little before, and which I do not find contradicted by any other; nor yet very well how to believe. It is concerning

Pythias, the Lydian; neither King nor Prince, nor any thing else of either power, or authority, that I can find; but only a very rich

Page 295

private man. What authority he had, was over his slaves and servants, which indeed must be very many? Is it credible, as is reported of him by Herodotus, that he could be so rich, as to entertain Xerxes, as he passed by, to invade Greece, and all his Army? In saying, all his Army, therein consists the incredibility of the thing; the number of which Army, according to the most contracted account that we have of it, is almost incredible.

Though Herodotus say, [Greek omitted] and Xerxes seem to acknowledge as much; yet I would not be so precise, as to press the words rigorously. We will first abate his Sea forces, many hundred thousands: and of the Landforces, that marched with him, we may abate many thousands, and still leave him divers hundred thousands: four or five, at the least. These, so many, Pythias did entertain, at his own charge, how many days I know not, because it is not expressed: but I believe, more than one. Besides this, he did offer, the story tells us, to Xerxes, in ready money, as a voluntary contribution towards the charges of his Army, in gold and silver ready told: so much, as comes by learned Brerewood his casting, (which I shall not take upon me to examine at this time) to 3375000. English pounds, and this according to the less valuation of talents, as himself doth tell us. But he mistakes, when he faith, Pythii Bithinii opes. So much he did offer unto Xerxes: his wealth, as himself professed, did consist in his lands, which in that summe are not at all valued. It may be, he did offer this to Xerxes, as Seneca did his estate (not less I dare say, if not much greater) to Nero, to save his life, which he feared was in danger, by it. And truly, as it fared with the one, so with the other. Every body knows, out of Tacitus, how nobly Nero refused Seneca's offer; and how much more, as he professed, he thought him worthy of. But at last, and it is a question,

Page 296

whether Seneca had not given some occasion, whilst he did desire to prevent it, he was commanded to die; but indulged the choice of his death. Xerxes answered Pythias as nobly, and because there wanted some thousands, to make the sum that Pythias had offered him, a round perfect summe, according to the calculation of those days; Xerxes made up, what it wanted, and bad him keep it all. But then afterwards, when Pythias was an humble tutor to him, that of five sons of his, that followed him, he would be pleased to discharge the eldest, to look unto

his Fathers affairs; Xerxes, as a right tyrant, fell into a rage, and had that Son cut in two, that the Army on both sides, as they passed by, might have a sight of his body, (or one half, at least) to be a terror unto others. Yet, to speak truth, I do not find, that he took away any of his money, or goods; but for the good that he had done, spared, as he professed, his life, and his four sons, that remained, besides his estate. I have been the more willing to make use of Herodotus for instances, because of the respect I bear unto him for his antiquity, and because the times and Histories he doth write of, have more relation, and afford more light to the Scriptures, than any other Author, or History doth. But Herodotus was not my business, but this, that different times and ages of the world make many things to seem incredible, and not only to seem, but in very deed, impossible: which have been formerly very possible; and of such a time, such an age, if well understood, at any time credible: And whereas great works, great sights, have hitherto been the subject of our instances, and examples, which many other subjects might have afforded; it hath not been, without some choice, or particular end. It is far from me, to believe, that the world is grown vain, since I am grown old: which is noted by many, as a vice or reproach of old age.

Page 297

Had I never read any thing of the old world, but what we read in the third Chapter of the Prophet Isaiah; though it cannot be denied, that some ages have exceeded others, in this kind; yet I find enough there, to make me think, that to wonder at any thing, in point of wordly excess or vanity, as new and never seen before, is great folly. But this is no argument to me, not to commiserate the blindness and wretchedness of mankind, so apt to degenerate from the glory of their first creation, and the end of their making; because it hath been so always, ever since sin, by the disobedience of our first Parents, entred into the world, and made it subject unto vanity. Though therefore it hath been so, and will be so, generally, as long as the world doth last; yet since in the worst times, and most corrupted places, some there have been, and will always be, more or fewer, that have been, though not altogether free themselves, yet sensible, and earnestly, both for themselves, and others, striving against it: Why may not I hope, that even now, in the croud of Ladies and Gentlemen, going the broad way, as fast as they can; who have fixed their admiration hitherto, and their ambition, in their modes (the invention, commonly, of some leud Taylor, or phantastick Courtier) and fasbious; the pomp and gaudiness of the world; that even among them, who for want of better education, in

these unhappy times, are as proud of their Patches and Pedlers-ware, as some would be of Gowns and Diadems; or some noble achievements for the publick good: when they see, or learn by such instances, how vile and vulgar, those things are, which they so much admire, and doat upon, which often fall to the share of the unworthiest of men: some may begin to think, there is, certainly, somewhat else, wherein true honour, and glory, and felicity doth consist; and that God and Nature have not made them capable of highest contemplations, to think Gold

Page 298

and Silver, Silks and Sattins, and what depends of them, the best of things? To this end, though somewhat without the trouble of long seeking, where there is so much variety, hath been brought: yet let me add, that of all I have read in any Greek or Latin Author, I do not remember any thing more effectual, to make a man that hath any thing of a man in him (a rational, I mean, and ingenuous creature) more sensible of the vanity of all wordly pomp and glory, (such especially, as this age doth afford) than what Polybius, of all Historians, the most faithful and serious, in those Fragments of his, first set out by Fulvius Vrsinus, doth relate of Antiochus his pomp and magnificence, in publick sights and entertainments, at Daphne; a fit place for such excess and riot. The occasion of which, was, a frolick or vanity, to outbrave Æmil. Paulus, General of the Romans, who had exhibited some games in Macedonia, not long before conquered by them. Had Antiochus done it of purpose, by his example, to teach men contempt of worldly pomp; for whilst his servants servants, by thousands in a company, road in Chariots, and upon Horses, all deckt with Gold, and Silver, and Purple, and whatsoever is most precious, in the account of men; himself rode by, meanly attired, upon an ordinary Jade, and did, at the same time, perform many vile offices; but, had it been, I say, to shew his contempt of worldly pomp, he might have been thought an admirable man. But the truth is, that what he did, he did it as a mad-man; which, with some other such pranks, got him the name of Antiochus the mad; and in his affected personal vulgarness, had no other end, but that he might be the more admired, and lookt upon. But missed of his end, when the spectators of all this bravery, for above a month (for so long it lasted) notwithstanding that their bellies, with no less cost, than their eyes, had been

Page 299

fed; gluttred and surfeited, both in their eyes and bellies; (such are the pleasures this world affordeth) began, at last, to despise,

first his person, then his pomp, and for sook him. I wish my self so good an English-man, (for there's no great difficulty in the Greek) that I were able to translate the whole narration in good and proper English, which without more knowledge of the world in matter of pomp, and gaudiness, than I have, can hardly be: I cannot but think, that it would do good. But, lest this might be looked upon, not so much as an argument of excessive, or incredible wealth, which I must not forget my primary intention; as of extraordinary madness, which, as before said, got him that sircname of Antiochus the mad: I would have the pomp of Ptolemaus, surnamed Philadelphus, who was a Prince of credit, joyned with it: both to be found in one book, Athenaeus his fifth of his Deipnosophists: part out of Polybius, and part out of Callixenes, an Historian of those days. Of excess in fare and feasting, not used by Kings and Emperors, which (except we should put down the summs of the expences, as cast up by others to our hands) might seem less incredible; but of ordinary Romans, I have had no instances, because there is so much of it, in all kind of writers, that though they that are altogether illiterate, may wonder and not believe; yet they that have looked into them, but superficially, will easily believe any thing, that can be but thought possible. For certainly there is no kind of excess, in that particular, that the whole earth (then known) could afford, but hath been tried, and was, in those days, ordinary. But I must do Herodotus some right: out of whom Athenaeus doth relate, that one Smindycides, a Sybaritan, (noted every where, unto a Proverb, for their

Page 300

luxury) did carry along with him, where he hoped to speed for a wife for his Son; Cooks for all sorts of meat, a thousand; which, by Ælian, is increased to three thousand; whereof a thousand Cooks, a thousand Faulconers, and a thousand Fishermen. Whereas in Herodotus, no such thing is to be found, either of Cooks, or any other company; but this only, that among others, who appeared suitors to Clisthenes, for his daughter Agarista; (who though no great Prince, entertained them all, in a most Princely manner) this Smindycides was one. Now if Herodotus wrote no more, I think they do him wrong, who impose that upon him, which hath too much of improbability, even of those times, to be believed. Or if he wrote so indeed, (not probable to me) yet even so, some right we do him, to perfect his Text: though I am somewhat confident, that if he did write any such thing, it was not without his ordinary proviso, in things so improbable; that such a thing was reported, but by himself not believed. We have spoken of many things, which to some, (I

have found it so more than once) might seem incredible. I thought I had made an end. But I remember my self, that we live in an Island, as other Islands are, compassed with the Sea: the chief glory and security whereof, are, those wooden walls, commended unto the Athenians, by the Oracle, when Xerxes invaded the land; good Ships, and expert Mariners. And God be thanked, I think there is no Nation of the world, but will yield to the English the precellency of that glory, in point either of Ships, or Men: God continue it. But though, for use or service, which is the principal end of Ships; we may challenge precellency of any that are, or have been in former ages; yet in point of credibility, which is our business, they are greatly deceived, who think there never were greater or fairer Ships, than those that have

Page 301

been seen in these later times, since Navigation hath been so much improved by the discovery of that secret of the Loadstone, not known to former ages, of always turning to the North. If they limited it, for service of war, or long journeys, I should not be against it. But for greatness, or sumptuousness, what comparison? Let the description of two Ships, built by Philopator, King of Ægypt; made by able Authors, who were eye-witnesses, (and besides them, how many thousands) or the description of a later Ship, built by Hieron, King of Syracuse, before spoken of; concerning which, one Moschian, wrote a particular Volume; the truth of which descriptions made by skilful men, eye-witnesses; when so many thousands, who had seen them, were able and ready to attest, or to contradict, as they should see occasion; no man can rationally doubt of: let them be read, and I think I may be allowed, by those that have read them with any judgment, to say, that the least of those Ships, might be bigger than any ten (it might be true of twenty, for ought I know) of those Spanish Ships, which in Eighty Eight, appeared like so many Castles; put together; and exceed the cost of them too. I say the least of them: which, as I take it, was King Hieron's Ship: which had this above the two others, that it was made for use of war also. And let me add, that I make a question, whether any Ships now, or lately made, carry any piece of Ordnance so great, as to do that annoyance, that some Engines of that Ship, made by Archimedes, that noble Ingeneer, as they are there described, could do. If I have exceeded in my valuations, or proportions, I desire to be pardoned. I had no intention, I am sure: those that are better versed in such things, may soon find it, and correct my error, for which I shall thank them. And it is to be noted, that this Ship of King Hieron, was built only for a present,

to one of the Kings of Ægypt, whereby we may guess at the wealth, and magnificence of that petty King, if the extent of land, over which he reigned, be considered. But many such Kings there were in those days, even of single Towns, or Cities, very rich, and some, very potent. And whereas one of the Ships made by Philopator, is reported, or recorded rather, to have contained forty several ranks, or rows of rowers, on a side, the one above the other; which since that, Ships of 8. or 10. or 12. rowers, some have thought could hardly be made, to be serviceable, will be thought by many, not possible, and therefore incredible; all that I can say to it, which I am sure I can, is, that had my Father (of Bl. M.) his Commentaries upon Polybius, upon which he bestowed a great part of his life, been finished and Printed, he would have made it clear, how it might be, and answered all objections: And it is sure enough, that the invention of many things practised by the Ancients, through ignorance of former times, now thought impossible, is lost. Though I deny not however, that I also believe, that such a vast Ship could not be much serviceable. And the rather, because Livy doth mention one that had been Philip's, King of Mactdonia, which was of sixteen ranks, (Quam sexdecim versus remorum agebant) so big, he faith, that it was almost unuseful. The story faith, that vast Ship before spoken of, had to the number of 400. rowers, and souldiers, to the number of 2850. All which is attested by Plutarch also, in his Demetrius. All these, in the out, or open places of the Ship. How many more, in that numerous ample buildings and edifices of the said Ship, which though neither by Athenaeus, nor by Plutarch specified, or particularized; yet by that description of the two other lesser Ships, we have in Athenaeus,

we may probably guess at: how many more those large buildings might contain, I say, God knows. I believe, as many more, as all the rest put together: which will exceed the number of some considerable towns. But Plutarch doth add, that this Ship was built more for shew, than any service; and that it never moved from the place, where it was built, without much danger, and difficulty. The biggest or longest Mast of one of these Ships, which was looked upon as a great providence, by the discovery of a Shepheard, was found, [Greek omitted] that is, In some mountains of Britany, now England: if that reading could be warranted. But it cannot: [Greek omitted] much more probable, if not certain. For which, good reasons are given by learned men. Not therefore for much service, I say, such vast Ships: yet

in the account Athenaeus doth give us, of Philadelphus his store, or provision of Ships, he doth mention Ships of 30. 20. and 14. rows, which certainly were intended for use. But I have done with this: And yet now we are upon Ships, somewhat of our times, or not long before, for the incredibility, besides usefulness, if true and real, may deserve to be taken notice of. That a Boat, not to be sunk by any tempest, in all weathers, very nimble and serviceable, may be made, if we may believe Fiorananty, notwithstanding his usual cracking and vapouring, we may believe it true. But of the two, I should give more credit to Trithemius, that learned Abbot, who doth name the man, by whom a book or discourse was published in Print, wherein for a hundred thousand Ducats, he did offer, first the Pope, Innocextius the VIII. then the Venetians, and lastly the Genuexses. (so I remember was the discovery of the New World, for the price or charge of a very small Navy, offered to divers Princes, who did but laugh at it, but repented it afterwards) to teach them the invention of a

Page 304

Ship, unoffensable (if I may so speak) to all dangers of the Sea; and by which (or by some other invention) Ships ready to sink, might be preserved, and any goods out of the bottom of the Sea, easily recovered. The loss of this invention, or inventions, when to be had and purchased at so easie a rate, Trithemius doth seem very seriously to condole, as though he really believed it: if in it. he had not a respect to himself more, who promised such mighty things, which should have made the world happy, but never came to any thing, but to busie distempered brains, or to distemper theirs, which were found before. But since England as an Island, gave me this occasion of Ships, which though true, may seem strange and incredible: I will take this occasion, to tell somewhat that I have read of England, which may justly seem as strange, as I am sure, it is false, and ridiculous; but that the occasion of the mistake (difference of customs) may be considerable, to prevent the like of another Country. In Ortelius, or Mercator, I know not which, but one of the two, I am very confident, some Greek Author, or Historian, speaking of England, gives a reasonable good account of it, as I remember; for it is many years since I read it; but a reasonable good account I say, otherwise; but this, most falsely; that they make their wires common to their guests. It is so false, that to go about to refute it, were ridiculous, if not scandalous. Yet they that know the fashions of other Countries, in the East especially; where to look upon a woman, that passeth by, veiled; or to look up, if any be at a window, or in a Balcone, is the cause of death unto many:

where a man may be acquainted, and in dealings, with another man; often go to his house, eat and drink with him, and yet not know, not so much as dare, to enquire, whether he have a wife or no: he

Page 305

may acquit the Author of that false report, from any intention of either lying or slandering; if he were a stranger and bred in one of those Countries; only, blame his simplicity, or want of judgment, that he would judge of other Countries, which he did not know, by those that he knew, and was acquainted with: who might himself have known, if a Scholar, or a piece of a Scholar, that somewhat much more strange, than such ordinary salutation, used in England, and some other Countries, had been once in use, even among Christians, when I believe chastity, and continency was not less in request, than it is now in any place; but indeed so unhandsom, and uncivil otherwise, in my judgment, (worthily condemned both by the laws of sundry Heathen Princes, and by the Canons of the Church) that I will not so much as name it. But if this man have done England wrong against his will, upon a false supposition, I know not how to excuse them, English-men born, I believe; who have endeavoured to perswade the world, that English men were born with tails, such as brutes have naturally: or, indeed, how to excuse him, who though he would not seem to give credit to it, yet speaks somewhat doubtfully of it, Nevit Deus, and c. when he could not but know, that it was a base, ridiculous untruth, the device of some Popish Fanaticks, (much like the calumnies of our Protestant Fanaticks, and, of late, wicked Atheists, against the Church, and the Clergy) which no sober man would give the hearing to. True it is, that Polydare Virgil, who long lived in England, in his History of England, (as Delrio doth observe) did write something of the people of one Parish in Kent, which he would have, to have hapned unto them, as a miraculous judgment, for some affront offered by them to Thomas of Becket his Horse, as he passed by: and it is possible,

Page 306

that the publick reproach of Kentish long-tails, raised upon another occasion, mentioned in the Histories of England, might be some occasion of that foolish report; or, to speak more properly, tale. But Polydore doth add, that they had been all gone long, and extinct, to whom this hapned. Delrio makes a doubt, whether he speaks this of a truth, or in favour to the Nation. God knows, faith he: and adds, The reproach is passed upon the whole Nation, and doth yet continue among hold

people, who will adventure to say any thing, whether true or false; But, if true, (Delrio goes on) will. Tooker might have done well, to ascribe to his Queen that vertue also, and c. a base scurrilous jeer, for which the Jesuit deserved to lose his ears, to teach him, and others, to make so hold with persons so sacred, as Kings and Queens are. But the quarrel is: This Will: Tooker, wrote a book, it seems, (I have it not) De Strumis: whereby he doth ascribe to Kings and Queens of England, a power derived unto them by lawful succession, of Healing, and c. If he deny it to the Kings of France, as Laurentius doth lay it to his charge; or derive their power, from England; I think he was too blame. And, Laurentius, and some others, (Sennertus among others) too blame also, who writing of that subject, would appropriate it to the Kings of France. I remember well, that when I was in the Isle of Weight, being earnestly invited thither by some of the chiefest of the Island, (though then, under a cloud, for their Loyalty) I was told of some extraordinary cures done by Charles the First, (since a Martyr) whilst he was a Prisoner there; not only upon some that had the Kings Evil, (as, we call it) but upon some others also, who laboured of other diseases. Which, if true, and certain, (as, because told me by persons of quality, I am apt to believe) it is pity, it should

Page 307

not be more known; if not more known; (if, I say, because of late, since I left off going to London, by reason of sickness, such a stranger to new books, and so little conversant with those, that I have) than I know it is. But I say, if true and certain. We need no counterfeit miracles; his death, and his book are sufficient miracles to canonize him: and they that could not, cannot yet be converted from their rebellion and schism, (I may now add, Atheism) by either; I think I may say of them, that though one rose from the dead, or an Angel did appear unto them from Heaven, they would not be converted, or believe. Hither T.O, since the examination of Epicurus his late Saintship, or Canonization, tending to the undermining of all piety and godliness; our chief business hath been by sundry instances, rationally discussed, to rectifie the incredulity of many; all tending to the vindication of truth, wherein the happiness of man, and the honour of God, is so much concerned. Now though the clearing of one of the two contraries, must needs (as before said) imply the illustration of the other also; yet the better to acquit our selves, let us consider of rash belief also, and so what means, or cautions some instances of that also, will afford us, to prevent it. Not, that we may never be deceived, for which I know no remedy, whitest we continue men, but to believe nothing; a

remedy much worse, and more pernicious than the disease: but to prevent, as I said before, rash belief, which is all, that humane prudence doth pretend unto. What I observed in the First Part, upon those words of St. Augustine, that, Multa credibilia, falsa, and c. must here be remembred also. That all men are lyars, is the speech of one, who could not lye, or be deceived, in what he delivered absolutely, in the authority of a Prophet, or a man inspired by God. It may be answered,

Page 308

that it was in his haste, (his own confession) that he said it; in the same haste, or impatency, that made him to utter those words, I am cut off from before thine eyes, though he lived and reigned many years after that. This might be said, had not St. Paul the Apostle, made a general application of the words, to all men. But granted that all men in some sense, or other, are lyars; yet that some men, accounted otherwise sober, and serious, should, with much labour, devise and study lies, not for any profit they hope to reap by it, but only for the pleasure of deceiving others, and to triumph, as it were, in their error and ignorance, or rather in the common calamity of mankind; this would hardly be believed, by them especially, who are more ingenuous themselves, had not all ages afforded some pregnant examples. But though some might do it so, meerly, as we have said; yet other considerations might move others to do the same thing, besides what we have said, or what is most common and ordinary, gain or profit. If a man be passionate for a cause, his religion, his friend, his Country, his trade, or calling; all these, or any of these, may induce him, to devise lies, or frauds; which in that case, for a publick end, some men account no lies, or frauds, but a meritorious act. Which yet might have more colour, when it is done for a publick good, which seldom doth happen: whereas for a little vain-glory, an imaginary title, to advance the honour, and reputation of a tongue, of a town, of a family, or the like, it hath been done by some, without any regard at all of their own shame or conscience, or forecast of the issue, which probably may prove contrary to what is intended, or expected; shame and ignominy, instead of honour and glory, when such base means are used to procure it. What a world of lies and counterfeit books, monuments and evidences, the conceit of pia fraudes, in former

Page 309

times did produce; and how many have been gulled and deceived by them, who doth not know, or hath not heard? Which kind of counterfeit books, monuments and evidences, as they are

able to confound right and wrong; to overthrow whole States and Governments, Civil and Ecclesiastical, as by many instances might be proved: so is there no work, either of it self more noble, or more advantagious to mankind, than to be able to descry and discover them, and by good and satisfactory proofs, to assert what is genuine and sincere. But a work of great difficulty, which doth require perfect knowledge of the learned tongues, of times, (which, without being well acquainted with the Authors, not profest Historians only, but others also, of every age, learned and unlearned, is not attainable) of fashions and customs, and all antiquity: besides a good judgment, without which nothing can be done, in this, or any other useful work. They therefore that would reduce all learning, to natural experiments; or at least, would have all learning (not to speak of them, who account all other, altogether useless; who I doubt are not few) regulated by them, and those that profess the trade, whether meer Empiricks, or others; how well they provide for Religion, the peace and tranquillity of publick Estates, the maintenance of truth, whether in matters Civil or Ecclesiastical; and what will be the end of such attempts, (without any disparagement of any thing that is done, in England, or out of England, for the further discovery of Nature, which I honour, as much as any can do, be it spoken) but as some men project it, and give it out, what will be the end; though such men cannot, or will not; yet all wise men may easily foresee, and is no difficult speculation. But to go on. There is not any body I think, who deals in learning, who hath not heard of Annius Viterbiensis his bold and wicked attempt, by

Page 310

counterfeit Historians of greatest antiquity, to confound all true Chronology, to the great prejudice of all History, and the truth of the holy Scriptures themselves. And had not this impostor lighted upon a time, which did not long precede the restoration of good learning, and that happy age, which afforded so many able men in all kind of literature; it is very possible, that those abominable forgeries and fopperies, had passed every where for Oracles, and undoubted truth. For to this day, or very lately, notwithstanding so many learned Censures, of Papists, and Protestants, of all professions, that are extant against him, and have laid the imposture as clear and visible, as the light of the Sun, when he is in his strength; there be yet, or were very lately, men of no small fame and credit in the world, who could not digest, or be perswaded, that so many fine Titles, should be cast out, as meer baubles, or forgeries. Who knows, had the times continued in that ignorance, and this impostor sped, as he

did for a while; but another might have been encouraged, by some suppositious writings, and bold fictions, to advance the credit of the Alcoran, above the Bible? Much about the same time, or not long after, a learned Court-Spaniard, had the boldness to obtrude to the world the inventions of his own brain, for the writings of the most learned of all Emperors, (known unto us) that ever were; Solomon only, for the testimony the Scripture doth give him, excepted. And though the genuine writings of that incomparable Prince, (but indeed so adulterated by false Copies, that little of them was to be understood) were published not long after; yet did that forged and adulterous stuff, translated into most languages of Europe, Printed and re-printed, with large Comments in Folio; in Quarto: pass currently, with

Page 311

great applause, for a long time after; and had I never done any thing more in my life time, than that I was the first, that undertook that great task; to restore that worthy Prince to himself, by making him intelligible; I should not repent that I was bred a Scholar, or that I lived where, or when, good learning was in request. It is not yet full forty years, when in a Book-sellers Shop, in St. Paul's Church yard, I lighted upon a Book intituled, Etruscarum Antiquitatum Fragmenta: Printed some where in Italy. A fair large book it is, of the largest fize of books, full of Inscriptions, many cut in Brass, and many others. I confess that the first sight of the book did so ravish me, that I scarce knew where I was, or what I did. Yet, that day, with good company, I was to go to Gravesend, in a Barge or close Boat, which we had hired of purpose. It was not possible for me to settle to any reading, (except here and there, as I went along, by snatches) until I was got into the Boat: and then excusing my self to the company, and alledging for my excuse, that I had got such a treasure, as if I had gone a hundred miles for it, I should not think it dear bought, or sought; or to that effect, I fell to reading. But my pride and boasting, was soon over. I had not read a quarter of an hour, I dare say, but I began to suspect, somewhat. But in less than an hour, or thereabouts, my judgment was so altered; or rather my joy, and my hopes so confuted, and confounded; that what book a little before I did not think dear at forty shillings, (that was the price set, as I remember) I now valued, as so much waste paper, and no more. The truth is, when the heat or violence of my expectation (which did almost transport me) was once over; I began to wonder at my self with some indignation, that I had had the patience to read so much. For I was then verily satisfied, that there was scarce a line in the whole book, from

which either by the Latin, or by the matter of it, a man not altogether a stranger to such things, might not have discovered the fraud. Yet a fraud otherwise contrived with great art and speciousness, to take them that are apt to be taken by the outward appearance. Having then a book at Press, which was almost ended, before I knew what any man else did; I could not but let the world know, what I thought of it. Since which time I have seen divers pieces, some for it, of men I believe, who themselves were engaged in the fraud; but more against it; by which I was glad to understand, that the fraud was, not only detected, but also, as it well deserved, detested in all parts of Italy, Rome especially. Among them that have contributed that way, Leo Allatius is one, who though he may be thought over sedulous in a thing so notoriously discernable; yet his book well deserveth the reading, because it will furnish them, who are not much versed in such things, with many arguments, (whereof some may be useful in divers things, as there proved by some instances, that have no reference to learning) how such frauds may be discovered. Yet for all this I know that since I had published my judgment, and for ought I know, since some of these censures, or consultations were published; divers in England did shew much zeal for this precious book: and I was told by the late most Reverend and truly learned Primate of Ireland, that some in Ireland did go to Italy of purpose that they might bless their eyes with the sight of those precious Monuments, or Relicks. So prone are many men, not only, inconsiderately to entertain an imposture; but also loth to forge the opinion they have had of the worth and truth of it, when once they have entertained it. What wonder then, if Christianism was so soon turned into Mahometism, in a great part of the world; when so much force was used to bring in the

one, and so little learning found (such was the sad condition of those times and places) to uphold the other, and to discover the impostures of pretended Enthusiasts? But now I have commended Leo Allatius to the Reader, I must give him a caution, how he doth give credit unto those words of his, Page 152. *Ægyptiorum quoque cadavera bituminis beneficio post viginti aut plurimum annorum myriades perpetuitatem adeptæ quodammodo fuisse, viderunt alii, and nesipsi, and c.* by which he doth seem to make the world elder by many thousands of years, than it is; or ever, I think, any man, those that make it eternal excepted; made it before: which, I am very confident,

was not his meaning; though, how to rectifie it, as a fault of the Printers, I know not. Had these Antiquis ties been received generally, as a true piece; besides that they contradict the Scriptures, in some places; I think half the world would have been Conjurers, and Exthusiasts by this time; for that is it, which they chiefly advance. Here again I may say: God preserve the Universities: without other learning, great and various learning, besides natural experiments, all things must necessarily come to confusion, in a short time. In those kind of things which pretend to antiquity, as I would not have a man peremptorily to reject any thing, upon light suspitions; for so, he may bereave himself of many rare things; and most true it is, that things almost incredible, (the discovery of the new world, I reserve for another place) are discovered sometimes: So on the other side, not very suddenly to believe, nor to ascribe much to his own judgment, (which all men are apt to overvalue naturally) till he have made trial of it many times; and till he perfectly understand (so far as may be, by labour and diligent inquiry) both the nature of the thing, and all circumstances of the story, which he is to judge of. There is nothing so slight

Page 314

almost, but doth require some experience: and there is nothing so hard, almost, wherein long experience, where there is a natural pregnancy, may not breed perfection. I have heard of some men, (but heard it only) who by the bare handling and smelling, would judge better of old Coins, (which is a great trade beyond the Seas, and concerning which many books are written) than others, not altogether strangers unto them, could by the sight: The more precious every thing is, the more subject it is to imposture; though to me, there is nothing so mean, but the truth of it, is precious. The worst is, (which should teach men humility) let a man be never so careful and wary, or so judicious and well experienced; yet either through the obscurity of nature, in some things, or the cunning of men, whose study is to cheat, and to impose; he may be to seek sometimes, even in those things, wherein he thinks himself most perfect, and, either caught, by some cheat, or at a stand, and nonplust. I read in a good Author, of a stone sold to Jemish Jewellers, who make a trade to deceive others, in such things; for a good Diamond, for the price of 9000. Crowns, which proved but a Crystal, of little worth: and of another, sold for a Ruby, for 300. Crowns, which proved(let no man wonder; for the same Author doth teach, there be red Diamonds, as well as white: Abr. Ecchel. in Hadarrhamaum, de proprietat. and c. Paris. 1647.) a good Diamond, and was sold for 7000. Crowns. One of the best (some will say, the best)

Anatomist late ages have produced, began to diffect a Spanish Lady, of great rank, for dead, when she was alive: but she died, and he too, for shame and grief. And a skilful Chirurgeon being to open a vain in the arm (that invincible arm) of Henry the Fourth, King of France; cut a Nerve, or Artery, which had almost coft him his life. No man therefore so

Page 315

skilful and wary, but may erre sometimes: and in matter of impostures, which are generally the contrivance of men; it may be a question, whether somewhat, besides man, doth not concur sometimes, of purpose to illnde, and to frustrate men in their most sedulous inquiries. When I read the relation of those bones found in Daulphins, in France, in a Grave made of Brick, 30. foot long, 12. broad, 8. deep. 18. foot in the ground, with some Inscriptions, and old Coins about it; the Bones, or Sceleton, that was found in the Grave, being 25. foot and half in length; I do not know what to think of it. Rielanus indeed, who professed both Physick and Chirurgery in Paris, at that time, wrote somewhat, to perswade the world, that it was a cheat. But I know Rielanus out of a humour, or somewhat else, would sometimes oppose, where there was no great ground: the same, I suppose, who would perswade the world, that there is no such thing in the world, as Hermaphrodites, of which more in our First Part. The relation of those Bones, first set out, doth import, that the Sepulcher once opened, most part of the Sedeton, having been in the Air from eight in the morning, to six in the night, sell into dust; some of the thicker bones, and some that were well nigh petrified, by reason of a little spring, that did run over and wash them, excepted. Those that were left, were, by the Kings order, brought to Paris, and by him bought, to be kept in his Cabinet of rarities, as the very bones of a Gyant. This Rielanus doth not deny. Peireskius, that great and famous Antiquary, upon accurate examination of all circumstances, did at first pass his verdict, that probably, they might be true bones of some great Gyant, of the old time: but afterwards, did rather incline, to think them the bones of an Elephant. Rielanus, after some conjectures,

Page 316

doth pitch upon that at the last, to make them fossilia; bred, and begot in the earth; because, faith he, it is the property of some grounds, to produce some bony stones, or stony bones, which have all the properties of true bones. Or, that they might be made by art, which may be done, he faith, and in time thus metas morphosed by the water. He hath more conjectures, but

in this particular case, (for as to the nature of the Fossilia, in general, and the marvellous works of nature, in this kind, I believe much) but in this particular case, in my judgment, so improbable, that it doth, to me, clearly appear, that he had more will to oppose others, than ability, to give better satisfaction himself. His exceptions, from the dimensions, or properties of the bones, as first related; I shall not take upon me to examine, or to control, it is not my trade. Only I can say, there might be some mistake in the relation; or somewhat besides the ordinary course of nature, which doth happen, we know, sometimes. I myself, when I was young, did see a grave in Spittle-fields, two or three days after it was opened. The skull was broken in pieces, by him that digged the ground, and the pieces scattered, and some carried away. But by some pieces that were found, and put together, the whole skull, by the Kings appointment, (as I was told) being drawn out according to art, did equal a bushel, in the compass of it. So I was told, and I think, by one of the Court, and a Scholar: but I am not certain. I myself was then sick of a disease, which, I think, caused more wonder, than the Gyants bones. It was but a pin, but a very costly pin, it proved, in the compass of seven years: for so long it was, not before it came out of my body; but, before my body was well of it; so that I was seldom out of the Chirurgeons hands. But Physicians, I thank God. cost me little: Sir Theod. Mayerne, and Dr. Raphael

Page 317

Theris, I had in London, where most of my sickness was, who were my very good friends, as they had been my Fathers. But to return: I had some of the Coins that were found in this Spittle-field's Grave. But, that other Grave, is my business: That that Grave, should be the Grave of Teutobocbus, that Gyant, or Gyant like man, mentioned by divers Ancients, (who according to Peireskius his casting, must have been some 10. or 12. foot high) according to an old inscription, pretended to be found in the said grave; besides other reasons that have been given, I less believe it, for that very inscription; which I am sure, cannot be of that antiquity: except we should say, that such a grave being digged up, many hundred years ago; which by a constant tradition, or by some much worn inscription, did appear to be Teutobocbus his grave; to increase the miracle of his height and bigness, it was of purpose so re-built, and the inscription also, according the wit and genius of that age, so renewed. This is possible, a man may say: and somewhat of that nature, I am sure hath been done in more than one age. Witness the old Statues, which with changing of their heads, became the Statues of divers men; or perchance, of Gods and Men, successively; and

many other things done in that kind: which I will not stop to call to mind, because there is no need, except I had more confidence, that it is so, indeed. I shall conclude nothing, but as I begun: when I have well considered of all particulars in the relation of these bones; what I account, certain in it, what doubtful, and perchance fabulous; and read what others have thought and written of it: and not of this only, but of many such relations of graves and bones, well attested: I am at a stand, and suspend my belief. But therefore to conclude, that all such relations are false, because we cannot absolutely resolve, or answer all doubts, and

Page 318

Queres: I hold that a very preposterous way, and very unworthy the profession of a Philosopher, or one that seeks after truth: (time may reveal many secrets, which are now hid; and diligent searching may find some) but well agreeing with the dull and sottish Epicurian humour, which to prevent the trouble of inquiry, and withal, fearing that we may be forced sometimes, to go to a higher cause, than the sanctuary of Atomes, hath found a compendious way, to reject all as fabulous; any evidence of truth to the contrary, notwithstanding, which it cannot give a reason of. We have their own words, out of Lucian, a great friend, if not professor of the Sect, in our Preface to Dr. Doe's. Plato therefore said well: [Greek omitted] that, To wonder and to admire, was a quality, that well became a Philosopher; and was indeed, the beginning and foundation of all Philosophy. And so Aristotle too; more than once, very rightly. For to wonder and admire, doth cause inquiry and diligence: it also sharpens the wit and brain. But to believe nothing true, that is strange and admirable; doth well become such infidels, who make their ease and their pleasure, their God. If any except, that rather to wonder little, (Nil admirari, the Poet faith) may become a Philosopher better, as he whose work is, to dive into the causes of things, which cause wonder to the ignorant, that may be true too, rightly understood: since that, not to wonder, or to wonder but little, is the fruit, of baving wondred much: and that too from Aristotle, (that true master of reason, indeed; a title lately usurped by some, who have as little right to it, as any men of the world, I think) [Greek omitted] But what if the deceitfulness of men, more than the obscurity of nature, or any other cause, be the cause of our admiration? That also must, upon such occasions, among other

Page 319

things, be remembred; and those Etrusca Antiquitates, before spoken of, may serve for a pregnant example, what pains some men, though they get nothing by it, will take to contrive a cheat; and what admiration they cannot, by true, to raise it by false miracles. What if some men, though they cannot contrive any thing, that will be ripe to work whilst they live; yet can be so base and unworthy, as to solace themselves whilst they live, with the presumption of deluded posterity, by their means? So indeed it might happen, that four or five hundred years before that grave was opened in Daxlpbine, some such conceited man, (if man to be called, and not Devil rather) having lighted upon some Whales, or other fishes bones, which they write are, or have been, very frequent in that Country; might out of them contrive somewhat, towards the resemblance of a Sceleton of a mighty Gyant; bury them in a formal Coffin, or Grave, which might endure many ages; cast in Coins, and other convenient ware, not doubting but revolution of times, and accidents, sooner, or later, would bring them to light. What remedy, in such a case, but patience, and good circumspection, before we yield full assent, or be too confident, where such a thing may be suspected, though not easily discovered? I remember I have read of a monument found in China, the rarest thing, if true, that ever came out of the earth, in that kind. Abrahamus Kirkerus, in his Prodromus, gives a large account of it. I know what account some make of it, that it is a counterfeit thing, forged by the Jesuits of those parts. It is easily said. But upon due consideration of circumstances, (so far as hath yet appeared unto me) not so easie to be believed. For what was their end in it? To promote the Christian Religion, in China: or to abuse us here in Europe, with

Page 320

a false report? Truly, it is very hard to believe, that so much pains should be taken, to so little purpose, when there was so little likelihood, that the imposture could so long hold undiscovered. It is a very long inscription, and the stone that contained it, must be very large; and many hands, if not horses, used to convey it too and fro. But if, which is more probable, to promote Religion in China; then certainly such an inscription, such a stone was there found, digged out of the earth before many witnesses, and afterwards so disposed of, as the story doth tell us. How could the Jesuits prepare and convey such a stone thither in a Country so full of people, so near one of the chief Cities? And if once discovered in their jugling, was it not more likely, to do them more hurt and their cause; than they could expect advantage, in case it had passed for a true story?

Besides, what Kirkerus writeth of it, I suppose is written and attested by more than one; though I can name but one, Alvarus Semedo, the Portugal, (who I think was no Jesuit) in whom I remember to have read it. I profess by what I have read of it, I cannot find ground of reason, to make me believe it an imposture: neither hath it been my luck hitherto, to meet with any body (that I can remember) that hath gone about, upon grounds of reason, to refute what is written of it, but only in the way of Seneca's Sapientissimi, by which any thing may be false or counterfeit, which we do not like, or understand; fabula est, mendacium est. In Emanuel Dias his Epistle, which Kirkerus doth exhibit, I find Trigaulsius mentioned, as being then in the Country, when, and where that hapned; who in his relations of China, first set our, could say nothing of it, because they end many years before, and the book Printed, Augusta Vindelicorum, 1615. But it seems, he made a second Voyage, and happily a Relation of that too, which I have not seen.

Page 321

They that have read more, may give a better account perchance; but this doth serve our purpose, to ground such observations upon, as have reference to credibility, or incredibility. But now I have mentioned Kirkerus: I have not any of his books, at present, and therefore shall say less: but by what I have read, or seen of him, I should not advise any man, that loves truth, to take all for good and merchantable ware, which he doth offer. I shall not insist in any particulars, but only this in general; as I know him a man of great parts, so a great undertaker, and a very confident man; two suspitious qualities, and I am sure, he hath deceived, or hath been deceived more than once. I have done with particular instances, not because the stock of my matter, which I proposed to my self, is spent; but because the time, which I have, or can allow my self for this imployment, is out. I shall now have other things to think of, if my health will give me leave to think of any thing else, but death. But before I end what I am now about, I think it requisite, that I add one word or two, concerning History, in general. Some taking the advantage of some notable discordance, yea manifest contradictions among Historians, of best credit; have made that use of it themselves, and commended it unto others, to discredit all History; ancient especially, even where they agree. And truly, if upon that account, we do not think our selves bound in reason, to believe them in things more ordinary; it is not likely we shall, in things that may be thought very strange, and (but for their authority) incredible. This, to them that are not acquainted with the world, may seem somewhat: to them that are, nothing at all.

For so are all things in the world, liable to some defects, and irregularities: which notwithstanding, few, or none are laid aside, upon that account. That it is so, we may

Page 322

be sorry: but History must not bear the blame only, since it is the general case of all things, or most, that we deal in. I must confess, it hath troubled me not a little, when I have met with such contradictions, in best Historians. For example: What Herodoius, and after him, Diodor. Siculus, and divers other Historians write of Cyrus, that great Monarch, (stiled Gods servant, in the Scripture; of whose salvation, through faith in the promised Messiaab, Melancton made no question) his violent death by the hands of a woman, far from his own Country, or Dominions, who hath not heard? Yet Xnophon, a grave, and famous both Philosopher and Historian, who lived not long after, and served another Cyrus in his unfortunate [Greek omitted] or Expedition against his brother, Artaxerxes, (the History whereof, he hath written) doth give a quite different account of his death: to wit, that he died in his bed, in his own Kingdom, (which comprehended many Kingdoms) in much peace, with many other particulars, tending to the same purpose. Wherein nevertheless we have more reason to wonder at the thing it self, subject to so much obscurity, than at the different account of Historians. For it doth appear by Herodotus, and we are beholding to him, for giving us so much light, that even in his time, there were several reports, concerning this great Cyrus his death: so that, what he doth deliver of it, he delivers as the most probable (in his judgment) tradition; not as certain, and indubitable. I could instance in divers such particulars. But what is this to the body of the History of the World, for some two thousand years, (besides the Scripture History) to be gathered out of the generality of Historians, of all Ages and Nations: which reading, (where men are not too far engaged into sensuality and profaneness) by the knowledge and consideration of the many revolutions of the world, the sad

Page 323

chances and alterations, which publick Estates, and private persons and families are subject unto, producing commonly, (as in Salomon, and Aurclius Anteninus, another Salomon, for this kind of wisdom) a right apprehension of the vanity and contemptibleness of the world and all worldly things, without a reference to God, and immortality: they that make this good use of it, though they die young, yet may be said to have lived longer than any Epicur an Sectary, though he should live two

hundred years, who can give no other account of his life, but that, he hath eaten and drunk, and enjoyed bodily pleasure, with perfect (we will suppose it so) contentedness, so long: which things have nothing at all of a rational soul in them, but of a beast, (of a dog, or a swine) much more, than of a man. They therefore that despise History upon that account, might as well deprive themselves of the light of the Sun, because it is subject to some Eclipses. But we must add, that many of these contradictions, which we charge upon Historians, proceed not from the Historians, but our ignorance: our ignorance, I say, either of the tongue, not perfectly known, (wherein many are deceived, as they that think themselves very good Grecians, because they have read, and can understand two or three Greek Authors) or of the times, or of the thing it self, which is spoken of; which may have reference to some of the Sciences, or some secret of Nature; or for want perchance of that light, which a diligent comparing, and consulting with good books of ancient, or later times, would afford. That it is so; so many, once thought apparent contradictions, both in the Scriptures, and other good Authors, besides Historians; now by the labour of learned men, happily cleared and reconciled, are sufficient evidences. I think there is not a book, of any age, or profession, extant; but ancient,

Page 324

especially; but may give some light to a judicious Reader, towards the clearing of some obscurity, either in matter of fact, or science, or work of nature. Two Universities, in one Kingdom, are little enough for such a work, if a man go the right way to work. But many run, where one only carrieth the prize. And if but one in a hundred, or two hundred that run, happen to speed, (as God be thanked, the Universities have always been stored with able men, in this kind, who have been a great or nament to the whole Nation) the cost is not ill bestowed upon one or two hundred, that do not, (so that it be not for want of labour, and industry) for that ones sake. [Greek omitted] Er. p. 1668. Quàm pauci, qui capiunt magnitudinem literarum; was a speech very frequent in the mouth of one, whom I knew very well; and I might have been the better for it, but for frequent sicknesses, and the loss of twenty years, during these late troubles and confusions. But besides, many contradictions proceed also from a humour, in some men, or a malignity rather, to contradict others. So Ctesias, of old, was known to set himself to contradict Herodotus. To make him fabulous, and himself a considerable man, he pretended, because he had lived in Assyria, and served one of those great Kings; to sacred records. But it fell out much

otherwise, than he expected; for Herodotus, in most things, wherein he dissents from him, is followed; and he, generally, accounted a fabulous foolish Historian. From what humour it proceeded, I know not. But I knew a Gentleman of great worth, who would very stiffly argue, that Constantine the Great, never was a Christian. I do not remember, I ever heard him alledge any thing for it, which I thought of any force. But this he might, as well as Pomponius L tus, a late Italian compiler of

Page 325

History, (suspected by some, to have had more affection for old Hearbenism, than he had for Christianity) made hold to write, that Constantius, one of Constantine's Sons, died a Heathen. Others again, though they have no humour to contradut; yet they will hardly believe any thing, that doth contradict, or not well sute with their humour, and propertemper. So that a man had need, if possible, to know somewhat of the temper of his Historian, before he know what to think of his relations; such especially, as have somewhat of incredibleness in them. We heard a learned Physician, of our times, (in our First Part) deny, that there are Witches. One great argument is, because he did not believe, that any woman could be so cruel, or wicked; so that he doth not stick absolutely to profess, that should he see with his own eyes, any woman commit any of those horrible things, that are laid to their charge; he would not believe his eyes, that it is so, truly, and really; but believe it a delusion. Yet this the man, that doth tell as horrible stories of men-Sorcerers and Conjurers, without any scruple of believing, as any I have read in any books of that argument. Of all women I have read of, ancient or late; I know not of any that stands upon the records of History, for cruelty, and all manner of wickedness, more infamous, (or indeed comparable) than two women, that lived at one time in France, better than a thousand years ago: Fredegonde, and Brunichild. Queens both, but the one a Kings daughter also; the other, ascended to that height, by her baseness, first; and then, cruelty. Midea, of old, was nothing to either of these, as set out by some of those times. If I were to judge, I should be much put to it, which was the worse of the two, For he that reads the acts of either by themselves,

Page 326

will find so much, that he cannot but think, that either of them went to the height, of what can be thought possible. But however, though for their lives, never so well matched; yet in their deaths, great inequality may be observed: Providentia, apud imperitos, laborante: faith one, that writes of them: that is,

To the no small prejudice, or reproach of Gods providence; but, apud imperitos, well added: that is, with men that must know all the secrets of God, and the reasons of all his dispensations, or else they will not believe, that there is a God, if men (such blind wretches, even the wisest that are, in comparison; acknowledged by divine Aristotle, but not by the wits and wise men of our time) could understand the reasons of all he doth. It is enough, that he hath been pleased to arm us against this kind of temptation, by his Revealed Word; so that to judge of men, by what hapneth unto them in this world, is little better, than absolute apostacy, from the right faith. But, as the story goes; Fridegonde, of whose wickedness we have more pregnant testimonies, than of the others; died in peace, and was happy in her Son, who made all France happy, as even any King did. Brunichild died much after the manner of Ravailack's death, being tied to the tail of a wild Horse, who soon scattered her brains, and put her out of her pains; though the rest of her body was scattered afterwards, as bid as her brain, by the said wild Horse, piece after piece, in a great compass of ground, according as his wildness directed his course, over hedges, and ditches; over hills and dales? This in publick: too much, I think, for a Queen, and the daughter of a King; though some think, too little, for her wickedness. But this is not all. For before that, she was tortured three days in prison, with exquisite torments, the worst that could be invented, to

Page 327

preserve her to publick judgment. And which is worst of all, this was the judgment upon her of a King, famous for many Princely parts; but, for none more, than for his goodness, and clemency, which must needs aggravate her guilt very much. Yet for all that, and the judgment of so many writers since, that have passed against her; some have been found, long ago, who whether of meer compassion, or some kind of incredubly, began to question, whether all that had been written of her was true; and since that, that famous French Antiquary, Paschier, in his learned Recherches, hath taken great pains to make her a perfect Innocent, if not a Marlyr. He is so long upon it, that it requires a good time, to read him; much more, should any man attempt it, to confute him. I will leave it free to them that read him, to judge as they please. But I have some reasons, to incline me rather, to Baronius his censure of one, that had begun to justifie her, before Paschier; that he did but laterem lavare; that is, wash a Blackmoer, to make him white. Besides Baronius his authority; Viguier, not inferior, I dare say, to any in knowledge of Antiquity, and a very judicious man, makes her guilty. Strange indeed, that any woman should be so wicked, and cruel; or live

so long, to act so much wickedness. But again, her death, and judgment, (her person, a Queen, and the daughter of a King considered) is so full of horror, that some have attempted to make a sable of that too, as well as of her wickedness, as altogether incredible. But I do not find that any body takes any notice of their attempt, against such publick evidences, whilst they have nothing to say for it, but because they think it incredible. Her wickedness, is another thing. One particular of her indictment is, that she had been the death of ten Kings. So is the indictment: but it must be understood, of some actual Kings,

Page 328

partly; and partly, of other Princes of the Royal bloud, who might have been Kings. Of ten, such; hard to believe, even of a man: much more, of a woman: whom some still look upon, as the weaker Sex, and upon that score will think it an uncharitable credulity, to harbour such cruel thoughts of them. But in very truth; If a vertuous woman, that is chast, religious, discreet; especially, if of a gracious and beautiful aspect, (for that also, is the gift of God, and doth add much) may be compared to an Angel: to whom can one, that hath none of those good qualities, and is set upon wickedness; more sitly be compared, than to a Devil? And in that case, the more Eeautiful, the arranter Devil. Corruptio optimi, pessima; Philosophers and physicians say: and our late learned King James, of Glorious memory, (whom I had the happiness, more than once, when very young, to wait upon, and can truly say, that I never parted from him, but in great admiration of his learning and piety) by the authority of his judgment, which was excellent; and by sundry pregnant instances, hath taught us, that for that very reason, women, because the weaker Sex, therefore the apter they are, naturally, to be cruel and revengesul. Thus, truth may be tossed up, and down, sometimes; though all this, that hath been mentioned, is nothing to the master-piece of our age: Epicurus, his Saintship, and filial fear, or worship. But tossed up and down (I say) sometimes, I deny it not. But they that will take the pains, prepared first with humility, (which to Saint Augustine, is all in all, in this great business) to dig for it, may find enough of it, to comfort them, that they shall not loath to live. Nihil est tanti, nisi verum, was the speech of a Heathen, upon what occasion, I shall not inquire: but a speech, in the most obvious sense, well worthy the mouth of a Christian: What live we for, but

Page 329

to learn what is truth? Or if you will, somewhat more Parapbrastically: What is the reward, proposed unto a rational

Creature, of this, otherwise, miserable life; but truth; or, the knowledge of what is, truly, and really? But should we have perfect truth here upon earth, we might say, What need of Heaven? For, where perfect Truth is, there God is. I Would end in Simplicius, the Philosopher, his Prayer; an excellent Prayer to this purpose; and well would become a Christian Lisany, but that it ends in a Verse of Homer's; though that, an excellent Verse also. But I will not do that Infidel, (for he lived some ages after Christ) so much honour. There is enough in the Lords Prayer; which all true Christians, I hope, say more than once, in a day. For it comprehends all that we can, or should, at least, with. I shall willingly end in the commendation, or recommendation of that excellent Prayer; which, in the late confusions, was in no small danger, (the publick use of it) to be banished out of the land, had not the happy Restoration of our Gracious King, Charles, the Second; (whom God bless, and preserve) and by Him of the Church; happily prevented it. FINIS. ADDITIONS. Page 119. line 30. I should not, the wonders of thunder and lightning, as set out by Seneca, and others, well considered, make any great wonder of them, Page 220. line 14, after these words, Then his promiscuous

Page 330

company did from one another. Add, That Epicurus notwithstanding that specious allegation, That true pleasure could not, or cannot be purchased, without a vertuous life; did still keep to his first, and fundamental assertion, that the happiness of man consisted in bodily pleasure; and that as they did explain themselves, there's no such contradiction between these two propositions, as many do phansie; any man, that shall but read them; or read Cictro, or Seneca, to name no others, will easily understand. Besides, their great and chiefest argument used by them to prove, that it is so, that pleasure is the end, because even children, assoon as they are born, and all other creatures, without any teaching, seek after pleasure, (not mental certainly, but bodily) will easily evince. Add to this, their definition of plasure, wherein they placed happiness, [Greek omitted] a constant well settled constitution of the flesh, or body; what can be more plain. But because they maintained, or pretended at least, that such a constant well settled constitution of the flesh, or body, without temperance and sobriety, (who knows not, that from intemperance, riotousness, and c. all, or most bodily diseases do generally proceed) could not be attained, or maintained; nay, they would say, not without innoccncy, and a good conscience, so far, (so they did explain themselves) as may preserve a man from fear of the laws, and

publick animadversions, and infamy, likewise: which things, in ordinary language, are commonly adscribed unto vertue; therefore they also, to speak as others did; sometimes commended vertue, and a good conscience; with many specious words, it cannot be denied, and plausible reasons, but still upon that account, and no otherwise. For they still plainly maintained, that there was no difference between what was called vertue, and vice, but in conceit; and that a wise man would refrain

Page 331

no manner of pleasure, or voluptuousness, but for the evil consequence to his bodily health: nor no manner of injustice, or wickedness, which his phansie did lead him unto, but for sear of the laws, and that he could never be secure, that it should not be known. This is acknowledged by Diog. Laertius, and by Gassendus also. By these fine devices and pretences, many were caught: so that, they that had a mind to it, or natural inclination, might live soberly, (and some did, certainly) and innocently, and yet profess themselves of their Sect. But others, (the far greater number, God knows) gladly entertaining what they were taught, and was inculcated unto them as a main principle, that, might but a man secure himself, that he should not be known, or shake off all sear of the laws, there was no difference between vertue and vice, in nature, but in opinion only; if they did rob, and kill; prostiture themselves to man or beast, to satisfie their lust, and the like; (promising themselves secrecy, as many are apt to do) what reason had they, by this doctrine, to think the worse of themselves for it? There is a Letter of one of Epicurus his Whores, and c. Page 224. line. 4. and c. Where I say; That Gassendus himself was an Atheist, really, and c. I desire it may be read: That Gassendus himself, though we have too much occasion to tear, that he hath made many, was an Atheist, I will not say; God forbid; neither of him, nor any other particular man, who doth not openly profess it. I will say more; I believe not. He hath commended Piety in others, as in that incomparable Patron of learning, noble Peireskius, whose life he hath learnedly set out. Learnedly, I am sure; but whether so faithfully, always, or every where: that is, whether he do not sometimes impose his thoughts and sentiments,

Page 332

or happily, mistakes, upon that worthy man; by what was objected to him whilst he lived, by a very learned man, in Paris, Jean Tristan, Commentaires Historiques, Tome primier, page 108. and c. we may very well doubt. He hath taken good pains, when many much nearer, and more concerned, (as now, God

help, in these times, too many) were silent, to set out, and lay open, the horrible impieties, and blasphemies, of Robert Flud, a Welch, or English (I know not which) Chymist: with a shew (if he did not afterwards fall from it) of much zeal, for the Catholick Faith. Lastly, he hath written (though still shewing too great desire, and vainly endeavouring, to extenuate grossest enormities) against some of Epicurus his opinions, very well. I said therefore, I believe, not. But in discharge of my duty to God, and c. Page 229. line 7. and then content our selves with what every day doth afford. Add, It is in the Greek, [Greek omitted] which may also be translated, So, to take care ([Greek omitted] for [Greek omitted]) of every days necessaries: or, what may be sit and requisite from day to day. Which will well agree with those words of our daily Prayers, (which have troubled many) [Greek omitted] I do rather incline to this sense, because of the words that follow, [Greek omitted] that is, For these also (daily necessities) must be taken care of, provided that the care of better things (or Philosophy) go along, (or, be not intermitted) and those no longer, or further cared for, than may stand with the vigorous pursuit of the former. Gassendus is much mistaken in the sense of these words. And so he is, in the sense of those, [Greek omitted] which need not any correction. And yet worse, in those, [Greek omitted]

Page 333

[Greek omitted] and c. But besides these, there be other words in the same passage, produced by Gassendus, as the words of some Epicuraan, (which, I am sure, cannot be true of all he produceth) wherein I find my self as much grounded, as it seems he was. They that have the old translation of the book, may do well to have recourse unto it. But to return to those first words, which have given us this occasion; Gassendus by correcting, and c. ERRATA: whether of the Press, or Copy. Page 2. line 21. read, grounded upon D. 9. 5. The Cont. 18. examples 13. 31. or app. 18. 26. Galeotas 19. 3. But to return to our spiritual rose: the test. 22. 20, 21. nature, only 23. 10. Series 32. 1. Augerius Ferr. 37. 30. writings 39. 16. to have c. 40. 4. those sup. 50. 22. Abstiwrns Counsel. 52. 13, 14. Sure I am, in m. 53. 20. so much adm. 21. any, whon. 56. 33. were comm. 57. 7. [Greek omitted] 58. 13. goes on 59. 19. particulars 60. 25. tempestatib. 28. Querolus 62. 33. in those d. 68. 27. to the art. 30. [Greek omitted] 69. 18. Merl. 71. 22. Odyss. 74. 3. irrupt. 29. So be. Bes. 84. 1. in the firmament 87. 13. So G. 16. of hair: others, (trib. 18. it must needs) of th. 39. 29. how much m. 90. 2. mistake, that it is not alw. 96. 12. nor certain r. 99. 6. But upon a pr. 100. 3. at least 31. seras 102. 10. otherwise: of w. 14.

thing else; but 103. 21. no where 104.2. hath. niass. 110. 18.
after I rem. 112. 7. Cogn. 114. 2. (but not unjust) ag. 12.
leuiend. 116. 29. resused 119. 1. Vella 7. vulg aria 120. 23.
worn out 122. 19. rugged. 125. 3. where I. K. 129. 4. Medicam.
5. Archig. 134. 33. of what o. 136. 33. mext. 142, 39. doth app.
cease 144. 23. The manner 145. 26. of Rome, sent 146. 21. ly,
and n. h. of ntore) 150. last l. was commendable: w. 151. 15.
Civ. wars 153. 6. no hard thing to a. 157. 30. generation only:
160. 10, 16, and c. Naudeus 161. 32. ocular 165. 32. Empiricks
167. 15. read it 169. 20. would I 170. 26. dealt with 174. 17.
vine tend. 175. 30. Pipinus 176. 4. dasum 6. coruse. 18.
conrect. 22. dictu mir. 25. uta cum ut. 28. ut te 178. 16. Eue.
35. Veron. 179. 9. played 180. 23. Levious Lemn. 184. 5. eget
185. 3. that are such: f. 186. 18, 19. So he, the m. 188. 7. it
may be true 8. true, as some learned men are of opinion, of an.
192. 29. nev. heard 206. 32. number 215. 28. chapter. 217. 2.
cansay 221. 23. to speak of Ep. 224. 15. this, that they m. 24.
The R. therefore w. 28, 29. futility of D. 225. last l. that w. 228.
2. discommended 22. doth not in P. 233. 28. The 234. 22. or
discret. 235. 30. Arion 238. 18. sent 241. 34, 35. I have at this
t. 250. 7. no great account, or auth. 25. quond. 254. 6. Peucerus
256. 11. Brennus 258. 10. besides 400. 260. 24. besides w. 265.
22. and a Pro. 266. last l. storians, now extant 268. 16. works of
th. 271. 5. where in th. 275. 3. could not be h. 279. 21. Merois
285. 19. teach others cont. 30. Mad 286. 16. of better cr. 34.
Smyndir. 289. 9. which, since th. 10. rowes 26, 27. had
fourthousand rowers, besides mariners 400. and s. 31. the num.
290. 25. Fiorouanti 293. 11. Will. T. 294. 23. and see w. 298. 6.
and when 291. 31. forgo 300. 17. or Enth. 304. 18. to the wit a.